



Central European Journal of Regional Development and Tourism



DETUROPE

THE CENTRAL EUROPEAN JOURNAL OF REGIONAL DEVELOPMENT AND TOURISM

Volume 12, Issue 3

2020

DETUROPE – the Central European Journal of Regional Development and Tourism is an international online open-access scientific journal publishing results of theoretical and applied research in the fields of regional and rural development and tourism. The articles published in this journal pass through a double-blinded peer reviewing process.

Editorial board

Editor-in-chief:

Kamil Pícha, associate professor, University of South Bohemia

Members:

Zsuzsanna Bacsi, professor, Szent István University Dávid Fekete, assistant professor, Széchenyi István University Ernő Kovács, associate professor, Szent István University Zsuzsanna Lőke, associate professor, Szent István University Josef Navrátil, associate professor, University of South Bohemia Imre Nagy, professor, University of Novi Sad; Kaposvar University János Rechnitzer, professor, Széchenyi István University András Ricz, assistant professor, Regional Science Association of Subotica Sándor Somogyi, professor, Regional Science Association of Subotica, honorary editor-inchief

Dagmar Škodová Parmová, associate professor, University of South Bohemia

In memoriam:

Vladimír Dvořák, assistant professor, University of South Bohemia – founding Editorial board member

DETUROPE is covered by Web of Science Emerging Sources Citation Index and indexed in the Scopus, ERIH plus, DOAJ (Directory of Open Access Journals), MTMT (The Hungarian National Scientific Bibliography), and the KoBSON (Serbian Consortium for Coordinated Acquisition of Electronic Resources) databases.



Published by the Regional Science Association of Subotica, Serbia in co-operation with the University of South Bohemia, Faculty of Economics and Szent István University, Georgikon Faculty, Kesthely, Hungary.

Address of the contact information: DETUROPE. Regionális Tudományi Társaság Szabadka/Društvo za Regionalne Nauke, Corvin Mátyás/Matije Korvina 9. 24000 Szabadka/Subotica, Serbia, deturope@gmail.com ISSN 1821-2506

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Editorial
TERRITORIAL RESEARCH IN CENTRAL EUROPE – REPORT ON THE 2019 CONFERENCES OF THE HUNGARIAN REGIONAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION Szilárd Rácz, Ildikó Egyed
Original scientific papers: ENVIRONMENTAL POLICY INTEGRATION AND ITS SUCCESS ON SETTLEMENT LEVEL IN HUNGARY Viktor Varjú
ADAPTATION TO CLIMATE CHANGE THROUGH THEORIES OF URBAN DEVELOPMENT
Dragana Blagojević, Imre Nagy, Aco Lukić, Dajana Tešić
THE ECONOMIC STRUCTURE AND PERFORMANCE OF THE CATCHMENT AREA OF THE HUNGARIAN REGIONAL CENTERS Judit Berkes
MISKOLC – A CENTRAL AND EASTERN EUROPEAN CITY IN THE CROSSROADS Viktória Józsa
THE ROLE OF TERRITORIAL CAPITAL IN URBAN RENEWAL IN A NON-CORE CENTRAL EUROPEAN CITY Ildikó Egyed, Szilárd Rácz
ACCESSIBILITY OF MAJOR CENTRAL AND EASTERN EUROPEAN CITIES IN DANUBE CRUISE TOURISM
Márk Miskolczi, Melinda Jászberényi, András Munkácsy, Dávid Nagy 133
EXAMINATION OF THE MOTIVATION FOR FURTHER EDUCATION AMONG HUNGARIAN HIGH SCHOOL STUDENTS IN VOJVODINA Boglárka Kincses, Sándor Papp
Esplana reneses, sundoi r upp

EDITORIAL

Urban and territorial research in Central Europe

Dear Reader,

Welcome to the new thematic issue of the international, peer-reviewed DETUROPE (Central European Journal of Tourism and Regional Development) journal. Our publication provides a selection of papers presented during the 2019 conferences of the Hungarian Regional Science Association (HRSA): the 11th Conference of Young Regionalists (Title: Paths of urban development in Central and Eastern Europe – past, present and future), the 7th Central European Conference in Regional Science (Flows of resources in the regional economy in the age of digitalisation) and the 17th Annual Meeting of the HRSA (Territorial research in Central Europe).

The first paper in the current issue presents a thorough report on the outstanding scientific events and conferences mentioned above, prepared by the editors, Ildikó Egyed and Szilárd Rácz.

The papers were selected in two steps. After the conferences, the main organisers of the events (CERS conference, HRSA meeting) or the chairs of the sessions (Young Regionalists conference) were requested to propose 15 presentations for publication in the subject of the thematic issue: urban studies in Central Europe. In the second round, the submitted manuscripts were subjected to review by two anonymous reviewers. The accepted articles were revised and corrected according to the provided critical remarks.

The first two papers address the issue of urban sustainability. The study of *Viktor Varjú* examines the current state of environmental policy integration and its results on settlement level in Hungary. The author presents a historical review of the rise of environmental protection and environmental policy in Hungary, with an outlook to the international context. The empirical research draws the readers' attention to the impact of the recent recentralization process in Hungary on urban-level environmental actions, while also highlighting the role of settlement size in environmental policy. The paper of *Dragana Blagojević, Imre Nagy, Aco Lukić and Dajana Tešić* explores the subject of adaptation to climate change through the lens of urban development theories and best solutions to mitigating its effects. To avoid the worst consequences of global climate change, the global population must reduce the active construction and development of urban capacities and planning processes need to be focused on the greener side of urban design. A theory of smart cities, eco-city theory, city logistics,

EDITORIAL

and sustainable cities are the main strategies whose concepts have upgraded urban planning and building design that can prevent climatic damage but are still consistent with the environment. All theories are facing many challenges when it comes to their implementation or adoption by responsible institutions.

The second group of papers examines the local level (i.e. regional centres of Hungary) in various dimensions related to economic development or territorial capital. Judit Berkes presents the economic structure and performance of urban catchment areas of the five largest Hungarian regional centres. In Hungary, no research has been conducted so far spanning such a long time period on the largest regional centres and their catchment areas that would allow to compare them with themselves and each other using a complex methodology. The postindustrial transition affected two regional centers in Hungary the most, Miskolc and Pécs. These second-tier cities are analysed by local authors, embedded in a Central European context. Viktória Józsa narrows the scope of her analysis to local economic development in the city of Miskolc. The city has been at the crossroads of industries, cultures, borders, innovations and EU programming periods throughout its history. Thus, in light of the development path presented in the study, the author advocates an approach based on a return to the city's roots, i.e. the 'welcoming city', the (re)attraction of talented professionals, the elimination of divisions and quarrels, and recommends joining all forces in the interest of the city. In this respect, other Hungarian cities (e.g. Győr and Kecskemét) may provide several good examples. The paper of Ildikó Egyed and Szilárd Rácz explores the concept of territorial capital with a view to its policy embeddedness and academic valorisation. The first part of the paper presents the circumstances of the emergence of territorial capital in cohesion policy narratives and undertakes the theoretical elucidation of the concept. This is followed by an examination of Central European contexts of territorial capital. The case study of Pécs provides a summary of the most influential nodal points and factors shaping the development path of the city, followed by a reflection on the current obstacles of territorial capital valorisation.

Two highly important topics constitute the last focal point of the issue: accessibility of Central European cities in Danube cruise tourism and motivation of school choice in higher education in the cities of Vojvodina, Serbia. *Márk Miskolczi, Melinda Jászberényi, András Munkácsy and Dávid Nagy* present an insight into the largely under-researched issue of river cruise tourism on the Danube through their explorative analysis. The focus is on attraction accessibility in the context of the three major cities of pan-European Corridor VII: Vienna, Budapest and Belgrade. The main conclusion of the research is that key challenges of river

EDITORIAL

cruise tourism should be mitigated by actors outside this industry: bodies responsible for water(way) management, urban mobility management and urban policy. The last paper in this special edition focuses on higher education choices of Hungarian-speaking students enrolled at Serbian high schools in Vojvodina. The questionnaire-based results of *Boglárka Kincses and Sándor Papp* conclude that higher education in Hungary is a more attractive option for Serbian Hungarians in the long run. Due to Hungary's EU membership and proximity to the Hungarian state border, a degree obtained in Hungary is considered more competitive than one obtained in Serbia.

The current issue of the journal DETUROPE is the 6th thematic issue prepared with the participation of the Hungarian Regional Science Association. The journal has maintained a fruitful collaboration with HRSA over the recent years. Issue number 2/2015 of DETUROPE (edited by Szilárd Rácz) was the first thematically focused issue, accepting only English-language papers. Since then, the journal has crossed important milestones to internationalisation (Web of Science, Scopus). The Association also organizes large-scale and successful international events (for example, it obtained the right to host the 61st ERSA Congress in Pécs). All this contributes greatly to the realisation of our common objectives: internationalisation and supporting regional studies. The Presidency of HRSA hereby expresses its gratitude to the Editorial Board of the journal DETUROPE and especially its Editor-in-chief, Dr. Kamil Pícha.

We hope that you will find inspiring articles in this collection of studies aiming to represent the diversity of research topics explored by the partners and researchers of the Hungarian Regional Science Association.

We wish you a good reading,

Szilárd Rácz and Ildikó Egyed¹ Editors of the thematic issue

¹ The research of Szilárd Rácz and Ildikó Egyed (research fellows of CERS Institute for Regional Studies) is supported by the János Bolyai Scholarship of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences.

TERRITORIAL RESEARCH IN CENTRAL EUROPE – REPORT ON THE 2019 CONFERENCES OF THE HUNGARIAN REGIONAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION

Szilárd RÁCZ^a, Ildikó EGYED^b

 ^a CERS Institute for Regional Studies, H-7621 Pécs, Papnövelde u. 22., szracz@rkk.hu; Széchenyi István University, H-9026 Győr, Egyetem tér 1.
 ^b CERS Institute for Regional Studies, H-7621 Pécs, Papnövelde u. 22., egyed@rkk.hu

Three major scientific events were organized by Hungarian Regional Science Association (HRSA) in the year 2019. The report presents these in a chronological order.

11TH CONFERENCE OF YOUNG REGIONALISTS

The HRSA, the West Hungarian Research Department of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Centre for Economic and Regional Studies, Institute for Regional Studies (IRS) and the Doctoral School for Regional and Economic Sciences of the Széchenyi István University organised the 11th Conference of Young Regionalists in Győr entitled *"Paths of urban development in Central and Eastern Europe – past, present and future*" on 21-22 June, 2019.

The conference series was launched in 1999 and has enjoyed relentless popularity ever since. Each year, the conference programme divided into 6 to 12 sections is structured around a major topic and introductory lectures are held by prominent researchers and experts of the discipline. The programme also includes a presentation of major projects, scientific journals and newly published books. Through the past years, a total of 80 to 100 participants held 70 to 80 lectures during the conference, enabling young researchers to contribute to scientific debates and providing an outstanding opportunity for a meeting of generations, a platform worth attending.

As in the previous years, the 2019 event was organized around a specific topic. The common specificities and engines of urban development in Central and Eastern Europe formed the main thematic focus, with a specific emphasis on factors beyond traditional economic resources. The event also served as the opening conference for the research entitled "The role of territorial capital and innovative milieu in the development of Central and Eastern European regional centers".

The plenary sessions took place during the first day of the conference. In a novel approach compared to the previous ten conferences and more faithful to the title of the conference,

keynote lectures were held no longer by senior researchers and professors but seven prominent members of the young generation of postdoctoral scientists, in the following order:

- Dávid Fekete (Széchenyi István University): Current trends of metropolitan governance in Hungary.
- *Gergely Tagai* (Central and North Hungarian Research Department of IRS): Urban development and regional disparities in East Central Europe.
- Ádám Páthy (Széchenyi István University): Territorial capital and urban development Development specificities of East Central European regional centers.
- *Viktória Józsa* (CEO of Nord Consult Kft.): The presentation of the development path of a large city: Where do you come from and where are you heading, Miskolc?
- *Szilárd Rácz* (Transdanubian Research Department of IRS): Spatial structural specificities and urban network processes of post-socialist South Eastern Europe.
- Boglárka Barsi (West Hungarian Research Department of IRS): Happy cities territorial aspects of well-being.
- *Dániel Kuttor* (Miskolc University): The domestic financial space and the position of cities in Hungary.

Thematic sessions were held after the plenary sessions. The event attracted somewhat less attention compared to previous years (which might be attributed to the introduction of attendance fees). A total of 30 presentations were divided among four different sessions:

- Large cities and metropolitan areas in East Central Europe;
- The state of territorial development;
- Innovative economic activities and regional development;
- The concept, limitations and practice of social responsibility.

7TH CENTRAL EUROPEAN CONFERENCE IN REGIONAL SCIENCE

The 7th Central European Conference in Regional Science (CERS) entitled *"Flows of Resources in the Regional Economy in the Age of Digitalisation*" was held in Sopron between 9-11 October, 2019. The main organisers of the event were the University of Sopron Alexandre Lamfalussy Faculty of Economics and HRSA. Further co-organizers with CERS included the German speaking, Polish and Slovak Sections of European Regional Science Association (ERSA) and University of Economics in Bratislava, Technical University of Košice. The 2019 CERS was the first to be hosted by a Hungarian institution. The scientific committee was headed by Prof. Zoltán Gál, president of the HRSA. The president of the organisation committee was Balázs István Tóth, associate professor of the University of Sopron, operative tasks were managed by Dénes Hargita (University of Sopron), Sándor Zsolt Kovács (IRS) and Balázs Páger (IRS), as well as Szilárd Rácz (HRSA).

The history of the conference dates back to 2005. The main organiser of the first six CERS were members of the Slovakian session of ERSA, more specifically, its honorary president, Milan Buček, its president Štefan Rehák and vice president Oto Hudec: 2005, 2007 Nový Smokovec - High Tatras; 2009 Košice; 2012 Bratislava; 2014 Košice; 2017 Banská Bystrica. In the course of its one-and-a-half decade long history, CERS has developed into one of the most prominent scientific events of Central European regional science, and HRSA was already included among its co-organizers in 2017. The conference has significantly contributed to the integration of experts, doctoral students and young researchers from Central and Eastern European countries to the international scientific arena. This is demonstrated, on one hand, by the steadily increasing number of participating researchers and countries, and, on the other hand, by the list of plenary speakers that includes the most illustrious figures of European regional science (to name but a few: Roberta Capello, Manfred M. Fischer, Gunther Maier, Peter Nijkamp, Andrés Rodriguez-Pose).

Plenary sessions organised in the framework of the CERS held in Sopron explored highly topical issues, and the list of invited speakers was on equal footing with any of the world congresses. *Andrés Rodríguez-Pose*, Professor of the London School of Economics, in his lecture entitled "The Geography of EU Discontent and the Revenge of the Places that Don't Matter" discussed the fortune of territories remaining outside the focus of development policy and their political impacts manifest in electoral outcomes, citing Hungarian examples as well. The presentation of *Alessandra Faggian*, Professor of the Gran Sasso Science Institute analysed the main explanatory factors of hate speech and its geographical aspects. *André Torre*, President of ERSA, Professor of Agrotech in Paris held a lecture on the role of the exploitation of endogenous and exogenous resources in territorial development. *Katarzyna Kopczewska* Professor and Vice-Dean at the Faculty of Economics, University of Warsaw explored opportunities of the integration of "machine learning" into territorial analyses.

During the three days of the 7th CERS, 190 speakers from 20 different countries presented their state-of-the art research results in the framework of 160 presentations. The scientific programme was organised into 29 sessions around 14 different topics (two sessions – networks; regional development – enjoyed outstanding popularity, attendees were able to exchange ideas in four parallel sessions).

Regular sessions:

- Digital and Smart Solutions;
- Circular Economy and Environmental Challenges;
- Rural Policy and Development;

- Urbanization and Urban Policy;
- Innovation, Knowledge and Universities;
- Regional Development and Smart Specialization;
- Modelling regional growth and economic development;
- EU and Regional Policy.

Thematic sessions:

- Tourism and Regional/Local Development (organiser: Márta Bakucz);
- Contemporary Issues in Regional Corporate Embeddedness (Viktória Józsa);
- The presence and effects of Asian investments in Central Europe (Dániel Kuttor);
- Networks, Development and Disparities in Regions (Balázs Lengyel and Attila Varga);
- Geoeconomic/geopolitical challenges in the EU and CEE (Márton Péti and Géza Salamin);
- Innovative Solutions to Manage Social Urban Problems in European Small and Medium Sized Towns (Viktória Szirmai).

A book presentation taking place on the second day of CERS analysed the success and sustainability of the Central European (post-socialist) model of catching-up. The presented volumes (Lux, Horváth, 2017; Gorzelak, 2019) were published in the Routledge book series. The authors of both volumes sought to explore the extent and ways in which convergence of Central European regions to Western European societies can be demonstrated. In their presentations, *Gábor Lux and Grzegorz Gorzelak* analysed the main dimensions of territorial disparities (urban–rural and Western–Eastern development divide), human capital endowment and loss of knowledge and skills triggered by migration and issues of institutions and regionalisation.

Prizes for manuscripts submitted by doctoral students and young researchers are regularly awarded during the CERS conferences. The President of the evaluating committee at the 2019 Conference was Gunther Maier, Professor of Wirtschaftsuniversität Wien. Based on the unanimous decision of the committee, the Young Researchers Prize was granted to *Andreas Diemer*, doctoral student of the London School of Economics for his paper entitled "Diffusion of Local Economic Shocks in Social Networks: Evidence from the US Fracking Boom".

A discussion on the future of the conference was conducted by representatives of the coorganizer organizations. In its framework, previous commitments were reaffirmed, targeting widening the range of co-organizers of future CERS conferences, extending participation to the Polish and Hungarian sessions of ERSA, alongside the Slovakian session, the original main organiser and founder of the event series. During the closing ceremony of the conference, leaders of the respective organisations and André Torre, President of ERSA expressed their joy over the continuation of the cooperation, announcing that Poznań would be hosting the 8th CERS Conference organised by the Polish session in 2021. In addition, the CERS in Sopron provided a platform for preparatory works for local organisers (HRSA, IRS & University of Pécs) of the ERSA Congress to be held in Pécs in August 2022. Presentations of the CERS Conference were published in Autumn 2020 in a 700-page-long, peer-reviewed and indexed English language Proceedings volume (Gál et al. 2020).

17TH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE HUNGARIAN REGIONAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION

The Annual Meeting of HRSA was organised immediately after the CERS Conference in the early afternoon hours of 11 October, 2019. The conference, also hosted by the University of Sopron Alexandre Lamfalussy Faculty of Economics explored various aspects of *Central European territorial researches*. Due to the temporal proximity of the two scientific events and contrary to previous practices, no plenary or English language sessions were organised, after the General Assembly, lectures continued in parallel regular sessions.

During his introductory speech held at the General Assembly, Gál Zoltán, President of HRSA requested participants to honor the memory of Bálint Csatári, founding member of HRSA who passed away in September 2019 at the age of 70.

Due to the expiring mandate of office-holders appointed at the full renewal of the committee in 2015 and its partial renewal of 2017, new officials were elected for a four-year term in the framework of the General Assembly. 54 out of the 190 active members of HRSA (paying their membership fees before the General Assembly) submitted their votes, those present voted on the issue of 16 posts. Based on the decision of the General Assembly, six new and ten re-elected members will ensure the leadership of the Association in the 2019 to 2023 period. The mandate of Zoltán Gál, President of HRSA and Szilárd Rácz, its Secretary were both renewed. The list of Vice Presidents has not changed, these posts will be filled by Imre Nagy, Pál Szabó and Attila Varga in the coming four-year session. Newly elected members of the Presidency include Attila Fábián, Ákos Jakobi, Viktória Józsa, Sándor Zsolt Kovács, Balázs Lengyel, Katalin Mezei, and external member József Káposzta. György Csomós was elected as the new President of the Accounting Committee, its members include Katalin Lipták, Zsófia Vas, and Balázs Forman as an alternate.

The ceremonial granting of the awards issued by the Society took place during the General Assembly. The award was distributed for the 3rd time. The Society granted the award to

recognize the achievements of *György Kocziszky*, professor emeritus of the University of Miskolc, outgoing Head of the North Hungarian Division of HRSA. The Excellent Young Regional Scientist Award – awarded for the 11th time by the Presidency and the leaders of regional sections – was granted to *Zoltán Elekes*, assistant professor of the Faculty of Economics and Business Administration, University of Szeged in recognition of his outstanding scientific results, exemplary professional and community activities.

The General Assembly was followed by nine regular sessions. The 70 presentations, applying a variety of territorial scales and thematic focuses, represent the great diversity of Central European regional scientific research. A call for the organisation of sessions has been announced each year since 2017 by HRSA in the first Circular of the Annual Meeting, the list of sessions organized at the 2019 event is as follows:

- Theoretical and methodological issues related to territorial research;
- Territorial policy and planning in Central Europe;
- Territorial dimensions of consumption;
- Territorial and social disparities in Central Europe;
- Urban development in Central and Eastern Europe;
- Agricultural-, environmental and rural research;
- Social capital and territorial disparities;
- Social, economic and regional impacts of automation.

Further information on the conferences is available on the webpage of the Society (http://www.mrtt.hu/), photo albums can be accessed on social media (https://www.facebook.com/mrtt.hu/).

Acknowledgement

This publication was funded by the National Research, Development and Innovation Office of Hungary in the 128747 OTKA research program titled The role of territorial capital and innovative milieu in the development of Central and Eastern European regional centers.

REFERENCES

- Gál, Z., Kovács, S. Zs. & Páger, B. (Eds.) (2020) Flows of Resources in the Regional Economy in the Age of Digitalisation: Proceedings of the 7th CERS Conference. Pécs, Hungarian Regional Science Association.
- Gorzelak, G. (Ed.) (2019) Social and Economic Development in Central and Eastern Europe. Stability and Change after 1990. London: Routledge.
- Lux, G. & Horváth, Gy. (Eds.) (2017) *The Routledge Handbook to Regional Development in Central and Eastern Europe*. London–New York: Routledge.

Original scientific paper

ENVIRONMENTAL POLICY INTEGRATION AND ITS SUCCESS ON SETTLEMENT LEVEL IN HUNGARY

Viktor VARJÚ^a

^a Senior research fellow, KRTK Institute for Regional Studies (Transdanubian Research Department), 7621 Pécs, 22 Papnövelde Street, varju@rkk.hu

Cite this article: Varjú, V. (2020). Environmental policy integration and its success on settlement level in Hungary. *Deturope*. 12(3): 13-36.

Abstract

This paper aims to present environmental policy integration and its success on settlement level in Hungary. To do so, firstly, the author gives an overview in historical perspective of the rise of environmental protection and environmental policy taking a look at the international level and Hungary. Secondly, the summary of the author's empirical researches in the topic in the past decades draws the readers' attention to the role of the impact of the recent recentralization process in Hungary on the environmental policy. The analyses show that the lack of information is crucial in the failure to make positive environmental actions. On the other hand, in larger, urbanised settlements, due to their higher development and investment capacity and risk, the role of environmental assessment related to planning activities is considered more important.

Keywords: environmental policy, spatial planning, strategic environmental assessment (SEA), environmental policy integration (EPI)

INTRODUCTION

Urbanisation (currently 55% of the global population live in cities (Rácz, 2019), the increase of investments and the rapid expansion of artificial surfaces – especially in metropolitan regions – have caused significant conflicts between nature and society creating challenges for sustainability (Lennert et al., 2020) and for dynamic equilibrium for the ecosystem (Nagy, 2006) and needs for a more environmentally integrative (urban) development policy. Hence, 'cities around the world face many environmental health challenges including contamination of air, water and soil, traffic congestion and noise, and poor housing conditions exacerbated by unsustainable urban development and climate change' (Vardoulakis et al., 2016, p.1).

In the modern era, Carson's (1962) 'Silent Spring' initiated the thinking on the connection of human and nature and triggered the emergence of widespread environmental conscious discussion (Kozma, 2019), despite several attempts made earlier (e.g. Leopold, 1949). Today,

the interpretation of the notion varies and can diverge from the original notion depending on the views of the author (Vujko et al., 2018). From the 1980s the redistribution system of the European Community (EC) resulted in the implementation of major investment projects and plans. In parallel, the idea of Sustainable Development and the Environmental Programmes of the EC have been started and the resulting environmental policy tools (such as Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA) or Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA)). While the tool of Environmental Assessment emerged in the late 1960s in the USA and the 1970s in European countries (e.g. France, the Netherlands) (Szilvácsku, 2003), their institutionalisation was postponed to the late 1990s, early 2000s. (The implementation deadline of the directive 2001/42/EC on Strategic Environmental Assessment was June 2004 for the European member states). SEA, as a new tool can integrate environmental policy concerns into spatial planning and urban development (Varjú, 2011).

This paper is a summary of the author's works in the past decade on environmental policy integration (EPI) on settlement level. After the presentation of the methods and materials used for this paper, using multiyear and multilevel approach, the aim of this article is twofold. Firstly, as a theoretical background, the paper gives an overview about the environmental policy integration into settlement/urban policy, then the focus shifts to Hungarian spatial policy and environmental policy integration. The second part – in the results and discussion section – contains a time series empirical research investigating the environmental policy integration and their urban size differences in Hungary and shows how settlements of different size could learn and integrate environmental policy.

DATA AND METHODS

Using a systematic literature review, the paper provides a historical overview about environmental policy integration into urban/spatial policy from the 19th century internationally, then in Hungary, emphasising the milestones of the integration.

The author conducted an online survey among local governments in Hungary. The first wave was sent out in 2008 to all local governments. Another wave (with the same questions) was sent out in 2011¹. These questions focused on the appearance and use of SEA and environmental programming at settlement (NUTS 5/LAU2) level. In 2014, under the umbrella

¹Similar surveys were conducted in Slovakia and Romania.

of the ÁROP² project, surveys for the local governments investigated – among other questions relating to public services – the orientation of settlement leaders towards environmental policy and its integration into spatial/urban planning (e.g. waste management, environmental planning, nature protection). Parts of this survey are also used here.

THEORETICAL BACKGROUND – AN OVERVIEW OF ENVIRONMENTAL POLICY INTEGRATION

The well-known idea of 'sustainable development' (WCED, 1987) has played an increasingly important role in policy making since 1987. With the strengthening and far-reaching effect of environmental policy, the idea of Environmental Policy Integration (EPI) came to the fore in the last decades (Lenschow, 1997). For the safekeeping of the natural environment, European Community introduced the Environmental Impact Assessment (85/337/EC). This assessment 'only' concerned concrete building projects in order to reveal the hazardous effects of investments on nature. Later on, extending the Assessment and using the practice of some developed countries, EU introduced the Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) in its 'Directive 2001/42/EC of the European Parliament and the Council on the assessment of the effects of certain plans and programs on the environment'. Consequently, by the middle of the 2000s, EPI had become an unavoidable element of regional and urban planning policy (Varjú, 2013b), and it requires system-thinking approach (Németh & Péter, 2017). However, how did we get here? And what is the situation like in Hungary?

Integrating environmental policy into settlement policy – international outlook

In the complex sense, the notion of 'environmental protection' is a product of the second half of the 20th century, becoming widespread in scientific publications from the 1970s. In this sense, 'environmental protection' can be considered as a new issue, but there are three components of the notion that appeared in the legislation long before the middle of the 20th century:

- the aim of protecting certain objects of the natural environment against human damage or pollution,
- protection against damage to certain objects in the natural environment as a result of spontaneous processes in nature,

²ÁROP 1.1.22-2012-2012-001 project

 the elimination of the damages of civilization that endanger or disturb human within the settlement environment (Kilényi, 1978, p. 91).

In order to protect certain elements of the human environment, human activity has been regulated by individual societies for centuries. England's water protection laws can be traced back to 1848 and the birth of laws to protect air quality, to 1863. In France, the first law was passed in 1810, dealing with environmental damages caused by industry. If we have a look at not only the laws that comprehensively protect certain elements of the environment, but at the sporadic provisions related to environmental protection, we can find a number of regulations. This includes first-century Lex Julia, who banned heavy-duty vehicles from Rome at a time, which had a population of one million at the time (Julesz, 2008).

The need to protect the natural environment has intensified with industrial development. Already the medieval British economy had accounted for smoke/air pollution, and royal decrees punished open-color coal burning. The first regulations concerned mainly forest areas, as this was precisely the sensitive point at this time that contributed to everyday industrial activities. But their overuse could be a danger (not only in connection with firewood extraction, but also due to hunting, the forest was an important food industry base even in the early 20th century). This is how the Austrian Imperial Forest Act (Reichsforstgesetz) was created in 1852, and the Swiss Forest Police Act (Forstpolizeigesetz) in 1902. The Dutch Hinderwet (formerly known as Fabriekwet) (Law on Disturbance and Environmental Impact), enacted in 1875, defined 'environmental permitting' as the predominant task of municipalities. Thus, the delegation of environmental issues – which affected not only the natural environment but also the settlements – to the appropriate territorial level took place in time (Varjú, 2015).

In countries where industrial development started relatively later, the notion is mainly referred to as 'environmental conservation'. For example, in the Soviet Union and Bulgaria, the term environmental protection did not become established for a long time. The reason is that the term 'nature conservation' was used to denote environmental protection (Kilényi, 1978).

The history of Swedish environmental law also dates back to the 19th century with water and neighborhood regulations, additionally, by 1907, the country had passed their first conservation law. Due to its geographical location, Denmark also established its first environmental regulation in the 19th century to protect its coastline (Julesz, 2008).

Environmental policy has been actively appearing in urban planning and urban development policies since the early 1930s and came to the forefront with the early

suburbanization processes (Enyedi, 1984) rearranging the urban social structure, accompanied by environmental and sociological problems (Varjú, 2015). One of the early responses to this phenomenon was the Athens Charter elaborated by the Fourth Congress of the International Organization of Modern Architecture, adopted in 1933. The proclamation containing the new principles of urban planning (Egyed, 2018) was published in 1941 by Le Corbusier under the title of Charter of Athens. For decades, even after the Second World War, this document was a definitive document of the ideas of urban development and urban planning (Varjú, 2015).

The Athens Charter (1933) emphasized the notion of functionality and proposed that the creation of urban areas, the arrangement of cities would take place along their homogeneous functions. In doing so, the document insisted the planners to ensure a healthy environment in residential areas and emphasized the importance of green spaces. It also states that the separation of industrial areas from residential sectors is a basic requirement and that the distance between the place of work and the place of residence is to be reduced to a minimum. The central ideas of the Charter were mainly centered around architectural issues, dealing with the location of buildings, the use of new materials, and the rapid relocation of people and goods. It outlined an idealized urban structure in which modern technology can fully meet the needs of people. From a political point of view, it suggested that a city form should be dictated from above (c.f. top-down governance) instead of formulating as a result of community participation (c.f. bottom-up approach).

The findings and resolutions of the Athens Charter (1933) were extremely up-to-date and largely still relevant today. It evaluates the natural, social, political and economic whole of the city and its surroundings in a systemic approach and attaches great importance to the physiological and psychological nature of human in relation to urban planning (Hajnal, 2006).

However, the breakthrough in environmental policy and the assessment of our environment can undoubtedly be traced back to the United States of the beginning of the 1960s when Rachel Carson's (1962) book presented the ecological consequences of the widespread, uncontrolled use of various pesticides.

The widespread international political appearance of environmental problems can be linked to the speech of U Thant, secretary-general of the 1969 UN Economic and Social Council, who spoke about the global environmental crisis (Hajnal, 2006). In Europe, the environmental policies of Sweden and Denmark played an important role in the expansion of environmental action: the European Environment Agency – based in Copenhagen – held its first major environmental conference in Stockholm in 1972 (Julesz, 2008). 1972 was an important year for ex-ante environmental assessments and the strengthening of environmental protection too.

It was then that the first report of the Club of Rome was published, entitled The Limits of Growth, which sought to draw attention to the consequences of the overuse of natural resources (Moser & Pálmai, 1992). Since the 1970s, the Commission has also been doing more and more to ensure that the integration of environmental protection and environmental policy is a guiding principle in its basic and other development documents. In 1987, the European Commission integrated the most important principles of environmental protection into the Treaty of Rome, many of which are among the general principles of the European Union. These principles are: the principle of prevention, the principle of integration of environmental considerations, the polluter pays principle, the principle of state responsibility and commitment, the principle of international cooperation, individual and collective participation, and the principle of subsidiarity (Nagy, 2008, p. 309).

The next important step for environmental research and environmental policy is undoubtedly the so-called Brundtland Report entitled Our Common Future (1987), which articulated the notion of Sustainable Development, the most cited concepts of in planning and development.

The UN Conference on Environment and Development was held in 1992 in Rio, which was also an important milestone. The AGENDA 21 (1992) adopted a number of details on the subject of sustainable development, emphasizing the active role of the local level that is unavoidable in urban development thinking. Chapter 28 of Agenda 21, the main document of the UN Conference on Environment and Development held in Rio de Janeiro in 1992 deals specifically with the Local Agenda 21, which also harmonizes with the EU principle of subsidiarity (Varjú, 2013b).

The Maastricht Treaty, signed in 1992, expands the principles of the Union with the principle of sustainable development (Nagy, 2008) and enshrines the integration of environmental objectives into economic and sectoral policies (Kerekes & Kiss, 2003). Certainly, over the last two decades, environmental considerations have been integrated into several other EU policies, including development ones. Both in the ESDP (1999) and as a supplement / renewal of the Lisbon Strategy (2000), the Gothenburg Declaration, adopted in 2001, as a priority, identifies the consideration of the principle of sustainable development and the iterative inclusion of environmental interests in development policy (Varjú, 2011).

The idea of social, economic and environmental sustainability also had an impact on urban development. The New Athens Charter was published by the European Council of Mayors in 1998, after nearly 4 years of preparation, recognizing new types of problems in European cities. However, the new Charter does not return to the theses of previous documents, but

aims to 'define a sustainable development program for the city living with its surroundings, define the role of the urban planner in the implementation of the program, and make recommendations to professionals and urban policy makers at various levels' (Hajnal, nd, p. 9).

The Charter articulates the need to prioritize mixed land use over the traditional functionalist approach. It emphasizes that the sustainability of the city depends to a large extent on land use patterns and transport systems that cannot be managed separately. The main priorities of the Charter are:

- ensuring real civic participation in planning;
- plans must be based on the principles of sustainable development;
- planning must help economic competitiveness, boost employment;
- planning should promote social and economic cohesion (Hajnal, nd).

The ESDP (European Spatial Development Perspective) draws up spatial development guidelines for the European Commission and the Member States, based on an assessment of the social, economic and infrastructural spatial structure of the European Union. The document was adopted in 1999 after five years of preparation. The directives drawn up at the Potsdam meeting are not binding, but they play a key role in shaping the institutional system and planning process of European territorial development. The main objective of the document is 'balanced and sustainable territorial development'. One of the key guidelines of the ESDP is the wise and sustainable management of the natural and cultural heritage (ESDP, 1999).

In March 2000, the European Council adopted the Lisbon Strategy, according to which the European Union must become the most competitive and dynamically developing knowledgebased economy in the world by 2010, with increasing employment. At the same time, economic growth must ensure sustainable development, social cohesion and a high level of environmental protection, as well as increase the quality of life and living standards of European citizens (Varjú, 2010).

The European Council in Gothenburg on 15 and 16 June 2001 endorsed the Commission's strategy for strengthening the environmental pillar ("Sustainable development in Europe for a better world: a European Union strategy for sustainable development"). The document adds a third, environmental dimension to the principles of the Lisbon Process for employment and economic reform and social cohesion. Economic policy guidelines have been set to sustain growth (sic.) and promote structural reforms. Sustainable development is threatened by

climate change, deteriorating environmental health conditions, poverty, an aging population, a decline in biodiversity, and the scale of transport, problems that require a global solution. The long-term objectives of the strategy include combating climate change and increasing the use of clean energy sources, tackling public health problems, achieving greater social responsibility in managing natural resources and conserving biodiversity, and developing transport, transportation and land use in an environmentally friendly way.

The Leipzig Charter on Sustainable European Cities was adopted by the Ministers for Spatial Planning of the Member States (together with the Territorial Agenda) at the Informal Ministerial Meeting on Urban Development and Territorial Cohesion organized by the European Commission in Leipzig on 24–25 May 2007. The Charter is based on the Green Paper on the Urban Environment (1990), on the results of urban pilot projects for the period leading up to the turn of the Structural Funds, on the Lille Work Program, on the Rotterdam Urban Acquis and on the Bristol Accord.

The key elements of the document are organized around demographic, social exclusion and environmental issues, and the document itself identifies two main priorities. These are the emphasis on integrated urban development policy and the priority given to the treatment of disadvantaged neighborhoods (Varjú, 2015).

The priority of the integrated urban development policy was the need to create high-quality public spaces, the need to modernize infrastructure networks and increase energy efficiency, and to emphasize proactive innovation and education policies (Varjú, 2015). Priority action strategies focusing on deprived neighborhoods will also improve the physical environment, strengthen the local economy and local labor market policies, proactive education and training policies (with a focus on the younger generations) and efficient and affordable urban transport (public transport, pedestrians) and cycling.

The development of the Hungarian environmental policy and its integration into settlement policy

At the end of the 19th century, the first modern laws related to nature and environmental protection were enacted in Hungary. The Forest Protection Act of 1879 was amended in 1935 to protect nature more widely. The first steps were partly in accordance with Act XXIII of 1885 on water law, which can be linked to river regulation and the XIX Act of 1888 on Fisheries (Varjú, 2010).

The concept of environmental protection first appeared in the Hungarian legal literature in 1971. Since then, legislation has accelerated. In 1972, environmental protection was included

as a national target program (1012/1972 / IV.27 MT) in the national long-term scientific research plan. In 1973, a proposal to draft a law was made before the National Assembly, and a year later its social debate took place. The National Environmental Council was established in 1974, and then in 1976 Act II. on the Protection of the Human Environment (Kilényi & Tamás, 1980) (which has since been repealed and replaced by Act LIII of 1995) placed the issue of environmental protection at the highest (sub-constitutional) legal level (Varjú, 2010).

In Hungary, the governmental tasks of environmental protection – with the involvement of ministries and central authorities – were performed by the National Environment and Nature Protection Office established in 1977 operating until the end of 1987. The Ministry of Environment and Water Management was established on 1 January 1988 (Tatai, 1988), which has since undergone several name changes and changes of responsibilities to supervise directly and indirectly (through its national and regional authorities) nature protection and environmental protection.

In the late 1980s, in addition to the growing environmental and scientific considerations, environmental social movements played an increasingly important role in attacking not only the state socialist system in Hungary, but also the introduction of ecological aspects into public thinking. Initially, the problems typically appeared at the local level. There were places where similar environmental conflict caused more (e.g. in Ajka) upheavel from the population, there were places where less (e.g. in Százhalombatta) provoked resentment and publicity. However, in the period of state socialism, these social actions typically appeared only locally and only to a small extent in the national communication channels (Varjú, 2010).

Following the change of regime, the organizational, institutionalized and civil framework conditions and systems of environmental protection improved. Besides, urban strategic planning has also become common in the post-socialist CEEC countries (Bajmóczy et al. 2020). In the 1990s environmental pollutions were clearly reduced (Szirmai, 1999). The reason for that was the post-socialist socio-economic transformation that has resulted in unexpected challenges such as brownfields (Dannert and Pirisi, 2017). On the other hand, the accelerating decline of large-scale industry from the mid-1980s was accompanied by a decrease in pollution, so environmental issues were partially 'resolved'. On individual level, changes in income, existential status have diverted attention from environmental issues towards society.

Following the change of regime post-1990, environmental policy became increasingly important at the political level. The environmental profession has also been an active participant in the strengthening of international environmental protection. In addition to Hungary's representation at the policy level at the previously mentioned international environmental summits, Academician István Láng was also an active participant in the Brundtland Committee (Varjú, 2010).

There was a change in the dynamics of Hungarian environmental policy in the 2000s, in which the strengthening of international organizations in Hungary (e.g. Greenpeace) and the institutionalization of social actors (such as the establishment of Civil Consultation Forum or the social consultation procedures) played an important role in spatial planning activities (Glied, 2008).

In the 2000s, environmental policy became an increasingly broad societal issue. The main reason was that environmental problems were 'fragmented'. With the transformation of large-scale industry and collective agriculture, and the improvement of industrial technologies the residential sector has become the biggest polluter. With the development of the Hungarian consumer society, the problems can only be remedied by broad social cooperation. Following the international environmental policy of the 2000s, climate change and energy use and energy efficiency have become key issues in Hungary as well (Varjú, 2010).

During the process of EU accession, environmental policy became more and more important, which was facilitated not only by legal harmonization, but also by professional policy interest. The 1995 LIII. the Act on General Rules for the Protection of the Environment sets out the details of the elaboration of the National Environmental Protection Program (NEP). Thus, the Parliament first approved Hungary's Environmental Protection Program in 1997 (EPP-I) and then in 2003 (EPP-II). The second EPP (2003–2008) – learning from the mistakes of the first – had fixed only 46 objectives as opposed to the 120 of the previous. Accordingly, the objectives were not fragmented, and it provides a specific, quantified list of indicators to monitor each objective (Varjú, 2010).

The Appendix to the 4th EPP (2015–2020), adopted in 2015, already defines in detail the measures required for each strategic goal, clarifying the tasks and responsibilities of individual actors, the government, local governments, economic organizations, enterprises and everyday people. The coherence of regional development activities, programming and planning and environmental policy were promoted not only by the National Environmental Protection Program, but also by the law of LIII of 1995 on the general rules of environmental protection, which stipulates (§ 46) that local governments must develop an independent municipal environmental protection program in their area of competence or adopt it with their representative body [§ 46 (1) b].

That legislation is in accordance with Section XXI of the law 1996 on Spatial Development

and Spatial Planning, according to which [§ 3 (3)] the task of spatial planning is to explore and evaluate environmental conditions and to take into account the load-bearing capacity when setting development goals.

Environmental integration has been strengthened in the European Union since the early 1980s with the establishment of environmental action programs. In the meantime, the development of a Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) obligation, which will be incorporated into the legislation of the Member States, began in 1991, and was formulated as an EU directive only in 2001. Of course, not all Member States wished to apply the test before the publication of the Directive (Fleischer, 2004).

Annex III to Council Regulation (EC) No 1260/1999 lays down general provisions on the Structural Funds. Chapter 2 on evaluation already required ex-ante, mid-term and ex-post evaluations at program level. Of these, there is an increasing emphasis on ex-ante evaluations.

The descriptive nature of environmental impacts and aspects, which goes beyond assessment and is becoming more and more pronounced, has also increasingly prompted the EU and the European Commission's XI. (Environment) to develop a stand-alone testing system for program-level planning from the methods and experience of impact assessments to date. Considering parts of Council Directive COM/96/0511 and past experience, the European Parliament and the Council defined and established the Strategic Environmental Assessment on 27 June 2001 as a stand-alone integrative policy and tool.

Following the practice of the European Union, the Hungarian legislation has also paid more and more attention to the legal regulation of assessments related to the achievement of environmental protection and sustainable development. In connection with the plans, the XXI. s. Section 23 of the Spatial Development Act (in view of the EU EIA regulations following the signing of the EU Cooperation Agreement in 1995) requires, among other things, the preparation of environmental impact assessments for all spatial plans. However, this has not yet been the case for development decisions.

As already mentioned, the EC required member states to incorporate the details of Strategic Environmental Assessments into their own legislation by mid-2004. Accordingly, in 2004 the Hungarian Parliament amended Act LIII of 1995 on Environmental Protection. Article 27 of the current legislation states, inter alia, that 'In order to protect the natural and built environment in a coordinated manner, the expected environmental effects of the ideas contained therein must be explored in the spatial development concepts and in the preparation of spatial planning and settlement structure plans ...'. Sections 43 and 44 of the same law already provide for environmental assessments to be carried out, but also state that various

plans and programs are subject to '... an environmental assessment, which includes an environmental assessment under separate legislation. No plan or program may be submitted without an environmental assessment.' This special legislation is entitled 2/2005. (I.11.) On the environmental assessment of certain plans and programs. This legislation already specifies in which plans and programs it is mandatory to carry out strategic environmental assessment. However, the legislation only stipulates that the program must be an integral part of this assessment, the environmental assessment must be agreed with the competent environmental inspectorate and specifies the content elements and the need for monitoring, but it does not provide more detailed methodological guidance. It should be noted here that neither the Hungarian legislation nor the EU directive regulates exactly to what extent it is necessary to carry out SEA developments. Thus, Hungarian law does not oblige the developer to prepare an SEA for a regulatory plan prepared for a part of a city. It also gives the planner some leeway to determine the size of the plan and the expected environmental impact. However, by referring to this 'room for maneuver', municipalities may be able to avoid the obligation to carry out an environmental assessment in the case of minor modifications (referring to the otherwise legitimate but, as it turned out, irrelevant suggestion that has a licensing obligation) (Varjú, 2010).

As indicated above, the legislation that requires urban planners to make settlements sustainable is not too strict. Hence, the author's hypothesis is that in Hungary there is connection between the size and type of settlements and environmental cogitation. Settlements with high population numbers are significantly more inclined to make environmental assessment, facing higher risks due to the higher number of developments and investments.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

The SEA is a relatively new tool which ensures the EPI into regional development policy. SEA appears differently in different national organizations' development policy. There are countries where environmental assessment has long experience (e.g. UK, France) and there are countries (e.g. Hungary, Slovakia) where the implementation of SEA has just started since the legal enactment.

Prior to the establishment of the Hungarian legal framework, the environmental assessment of the Regional Operational Program (2007–14) was carried out by the ROP SEA methodology in 2003. The methodology was developed on the basis of the ex-ante evaluation

required by Council Regulation (EC) No 1260/1999 on the Structural Funds and the aforementioned Directive 2001/42 / EC. However, as there was no generally accepted methodology for the preliminary assessment of the environmental impacts of plans and programs – only the tools proposed by the European Commission – a methodological framework was developed for the ROP (Varjú, 2010). This SEA has since been followed by several SEAs, mainly prepared for strategic plans, but research experience shows that the process did not reach the urban level, (especially the small settlement level), or was difficult to reach. Not only the SEA, but also the preparation of the environmental program of the settlements are missing. Without this, it is difficult to build sustainable conscious settlements.

The empirical survey in 2008

A first examination of the environmental awareness of settlements has been conducted in 2008, partly through the issue of the local application of SEAs. The research focused (in part) on local governments. At the settlement level, the author also strived for full representativeness, so he tried to find the e-mail addresses of all local governments in Hungary. However, only 2352 working e-mail addresses were available in comparison to the number of settlements of 3152 (TEIR 2008) (including the districts of Budapest), while without it the number of distributed questionnaires was 2329.

Initial studies have shown that SEA, as a new environmental mechanism, is far less widespread at the county level than in national or regional development policy. There can be several reasons for this. On the one hand, it has not been long since the entry into force of the government decree (early 2005) and the completion of the research presented in the indicated literature (October 2008) from a planning point of view. During this time, it is assumed that the development plans of the municipalities have not reached a stage where they should be updated. If there are those who are still in this state, then it is likely that in smaller, more disadvantaged settlements the environmental assessment may not be given (sufficient) emphasis in the renewal of plans, in these municipalities the information on SEA is incomplete despite the existing notarial function.

The municipal survey conducted in 2008 in the cited research showed that the basic problem with the municipal level is that 45.8% of the respondents had not even heard about the SEA, and only 9.8% of the respondents had done so. However, this 9.8% is nuanced by the fact that in the period under review (between January 2005 and the date of the response) 73% of the responding municipalities had a plan or an amendment to it that should have been subject to an environmental assessment (Table 1). The settlements that had already heard

about the SEA and had an environmental inspection program (54% of the responding municipalities), almost one-third (28%) of these settlements also prepared an SEA.

	Yes	No	DK/NA
(3.) Have you ever heard about SEA?	50.8 %	45.8 %	3.4 %
(4.) Has your settlement done an SEA since 2005?	9.8 %	71.4 %	18.8 %
Has your settlement had any development plan to plan or renew since 2005?	73.0 %	23.8%	3.2 %
If so, (you had plan(s), have you done SEA?	28.1 %	46.9 %	25.0 %

Table 1 Some answers to the questionnaire

Source: Varjú, V. (2010) p. 136.

This means that more than two-thirds of the settlements – even if we put it a little polarized and assume that the non-respondents did not prepare an SEA – may have committed a deliberate or unintentional, but negligent violation of the law (this was also undertaken by several municipalities). The reasons for this are largely to be found in the absence of knowledge. In addition to the fact that almost half of the settlements do not have any information about environmental assessment, those who have some knowledge typically suggest that an information network would make it easier for them to find their way on such and similar issues.

Lack of resources also appears as a cardinal issue in the settlements. Although half of those who prepared an SEA entrusted its implementation to the developer of the plan and included the cost of the environmental assessment in the budget of the plan, the other half of the SEA municipalities used additional financial resources to carry out the environmental assessment. Those who deliberately did not prepare an SEA mostly justified this on the grounds that it was not necessary, as a means of enforcing environmental interests already existed, namely the EIA. Several have identified the SEA with the mandatory environmental program of the municipalities, which is really important, but not the same as the SEA. Among the reasons of the respondents, there was an argument at the county level, but with the opposite sign, that the SEA should be prepared not at the municipal level, but at the higher county or regional level (Varjú, 2010).

Differences in settlement size

If we examine the answers according to the size of the settlement, we can see that it is mainly the small population settlements that conducted an environmental study for their plans or their modifications (Figure 1).



Figure 1 SEAs prepared for settlement/urban development plans by settlement categories (weighted data)

Figure 1 shows that despite the fact that small settlements were under-represented in terms of access to the questionnaire – i.e. many of them did not have a working e-mail address, are more excluded from information than larger settlements – in these settlement type, relatively, more SEAs were prepared. However, this does not mean that environmental interests are better enforced or more sensitive. This is supported by the answers given to the other open questions.

Here, if we examine the answers according to the types formed according to the population of the settlements (Table 2), the average of the 'ratings' given to each question shows that environmental interests are considered the most important by the settlements between 1000-5000 people (4.54 on average). Small settlements appear to be less environmentally sensitive in this respect. This may be since small settlements are not affected by environmental problems, as small industrial investments in small settlements are small, which can have a polluting effect. This is supported by the fact that cities with more than 10,000 inhabitants consider environmental issues to be more pronounced than average, as the higher traffic load

Source: Varjú V. (2010), p. 138.

and the higher volume of industrial investments also carry higher environmental risks, which must be taken into account in development planning (Varjú, 2010).

Settlement size	1. SEA can contribute to the conservation value of settlements	Variance from the mean (%)	2. The SEA is another compulsory task for local governments	Variance from the mean (%)	4. SEA is a long term investment in timeline for local governments	Variance from the mean (%)
Under 500	3,85	-1,28	3,48	10,13	3,15	-6,25
501-1000	3,84	-1,54	4,64	46,84	3,06	-8,93
1001-5000	4,54	16,41	3,68	16,46	3,50	4,17
5001-10000	3,70	-5,13	3,08	-2,53	3,45	2,68
10001-30000	4,03	3,33	2,86	-9,49	3,71	10,42
30001-50000	4,20	7,69	3,00	-5,06	3,80	13,10
50001 or bigger	4,00	2,56	3,00	-5,06	3,15	-6,25
The mean of the sample	3,90		3,16		3,36	

Table 2 The mean and the variance from the mean of the whole sample relating to the answers of the questions No. 15/1,2,4.

Source: Varjú V. (2010) p.139.

The above-mentioned findings were also supported by the assessment of the answers to the first, third and fourth questions. While settlements with less than 1,000 inhabitants see the environmental assessment as a less profitable investment in the long run than average, cities with more than 10,000 inhabitants tend to see it as an additional, mandatory task (Varjú, 2010).

Empirical investigations in 2012

In 2012, we tried to explore the environmental awareness of local governments and their relationship to environmental policy and sustainability through a repeated local government survey. Accordingly, we sent an online, self-administered questionnaire to the Hungarian municipalities twice, in April and May 2012. An online link to complete the questionnaires was sent to a total of 4,584 email addresses. The e-mail address includes both 3153 (2012) settlements in Hungary and 23 districts of Budapest. There were settlements that had multiple email addresses. The e-mails available on the internet were combined with the database available on the websites of the 19 county Government Offices, as well as with the list of local government e-mail addresses officially requested from the Ministry of the Interior. We found a total of 15 settlements where none of the one or more email addresses were alive.

Most (3) "inaccessible" settlements were in Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén county. 80% of the settlements not reached by e-mail are settlements with less than 1000 inhabitants.

Of the municipalities surveyed, 649 clicked on the link sent and / or started filling in the questionnaire, and 283 municipalities completed it. After filtering out duplications and territorially unidentifiable municipalities, 272 fully completed municipal questionnaires were evaluated. The questionnaires were filled in anonymously, the identification of the received questionnaires was automatically blocked, so which settlement did not voluntarily provide the name of the settlement, these settlements were not included in the final analysis. The municipalities that gave the name of their settlement contributed to the success of the analysis, however, according to the rules of research ethics and the profession (Héra & Ligeti, 2005) these settlements remain unidentifiable when presenting the results. In the questionnaires we asked the mayors of the settlements, but there were places where the questions were answered by the deputy mayor or an employee of the mayor's office authorized for questions.

9% of all settlements in Hungary gave an evaluable answer to the survey. By county, the number of responses varied within two percentage points. An exception to this is Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén county, where the return rate is below 6%, while in Békés county, the return rate is above 14%; Baranya county represents the Southern Transdanubia region with a return of over 11%, Somogy and Tolna counties with a return of 8%.

Most of the valid questionnaires came from settlements between 1001-5000 people (42%). Based on the replies, it can be said that groups with a settlement size of more than 1000 people are over-represented, while groups with a settlement size of less than 1000 people are under-represented compared to the national proportions. In order to make the quantifiable findings on the size of the settlement representative, in the group comparisons compared to the main average, the answers were weighted based on the ratio of the numbers of the sample elements of each group to the population.

During the empirical research, we were the first to probe the attitudes of local governments towards the performance of tasks. We were interested in how important local governments consider their environmental and nature conservation tasks to be in comparison to their other tasks. We only dealt with the tasks and attitudes related to environmental protection after that. In the questionnaire, we identified eight groups of tasks (Table 3) that local governments had to rank.

38.6% of the settlements marked the basic education tasks, while 25% indicated the basic social tasks in the first, most important place. (A significant part of their budget was also

spent on this until the change in the municipal structure.). In the second place, educational, social and health tasks also appeared (representing a total of 77% of the marks in the second place), while the mark in the third place gave a similar result. Only 1.5% of respondents ranked tasks related to environmental protection in the first place, barely 4% in the second place and 7% in the third place. (No coherence was found between the ranked designations and the size of the settlement.) (Varjú, 2013a)

 Table 3 Most important tasks of local governments

When asked whether the municipality had a municipal environmental protection program, almost 9% of the settlements answered "No". Similarly, Bányai (2017) also draws our attention to the non-sanctioning of the non-existence of environmental protection programs and the lack of environmental protection programs in some settlements in their research conducted in 2016.

The following parts of the questionnaire already dealt specifically with environmental activities. Municipalities were also able to rank the ones they considered most important among their most typical environmental task groups (Table 4) (Varjú, 2013a).

Table 4 The most important environmental related tasks of local governments

Improvement of built environment
Improvement of local flora and fauna (increase biodiversity)
Forcing local energy supply
Rainwater drainage
Organisation of waste management
Public cleanliness
Local air quality management
Sewage treatment, drinking water supply
Improvement of green areas, parks, leisure spaces

Source: Varjú, V. 2013a

Source: Varjú V. 2013a.

26% of the municipalities indicated wastewater treatment and 23.5% public cleanliness as the most important task. With a ratio of between 13% and 17%, there were five second most important environmental tasks, in order of: stormwater drainage; sanitation; organization of waste management; improvement of green spaces, parks, leisure spaces; wastewater treatment. In the third place in the ranking, these five tasks also appeared the most frequently.

To the question, 'How would you characterize the environmental awareness of the population of your settlement?' 3% of respondents believe that the population is fully environmentally conscious. 37% of the respondents reported a low level of environmental awareness among the population, 58% about the environmental awareness to be improved, and 1.5% of the respondents reported a lack of environmental awareness.

It also appeared that small settlements judged their own settlement most positively in terms of their liveability. As the size of the settlement increases, the favorable perception also decreases (Figure 2). (The rise of the city category between 30001-50000 people can be attributed to the low number of answers.) (Varjú, 2013a)





Source: Varjú, V. 2013a

AROP empirical research shows that local governments have been prepared for one of the key issues of the new waste management law to be adopted in autumn 2012. In accordance with the regulations of the European Union (2008/98 / EC), by 2015 the separate waste collection system must be in operation in the settlements of Hungary, where at least paper,

metal, plastic and glass will be selectively collected. According to the questionnaire survey, in the summer of 2012, 90% of the settlements already have separate waste collection. 85% of the settlements collect paper and glass separately, 88% collect plastic. However, the selective collection of metal takes place only in 36% of the settlements. Typically (almost exclusively) small settlements are those that have not yet developed their selective waste collection system. 7% of settlements with between 500–1000 and 1001-5000 inhabitants, while 38% of settlements with less than 500 inhabitants did not have separate waste collection. (Interestingly, a city with more than 50,000 inhabitants also stated that they do not have separate waste collection.) (Varjú, 2013a)

43% of local governments also encourage selective waste collection in other ways. The most common was the optional smaller collection container. 65% of municipalities use this. Nearly 10% of them provide the opportunity to use less frequent emptying. It was common (20% of incentives) to provide multiple options for separate waste collection, to reduce the amount of municipal waste. 4% of the frontrunner settlements also provide the possibility to pay a fee proportional to the amount of waste transported in some way (e.g. by using a chip system) (Varjú, 2013a). However, it should be noted here that due to the function of the NHKV operating from 2016, the waste management system had been reorganized, namely centralized, without allowing or promoting the separate collection with fee reduction. The fee for waste collection has been unified and does not reflect on waste consciousness. Operation has been also affected by redefined supply areas.

When asked whether environmental investments were made in the settlements after the turn of the millennium, 43% of the respondents answered 'yes'. 63% of respondents reported investments related to wastewater treatment and 19% reported the construction of a landfill. These investments were financed by the ISPA/Cohesion Fund. Renewable energy investment was reported by 18% of respondents (typically through environmental development tenders) (Varjú, 2013a).

Some findings of a follow-up research

The OTKA research – conducted by the University of Debrecen with the leadership of László Fodor taking place between 2015 and 2018 also examined the issue of settlements, cities and environmental protection and local environmental policy. It could also be seen from the volume summarizing the research (Fodor & Bányai 2017) that the focus was primarily on legal aspects, approaching the topic from the point of view of environmental law.

In the analysis of the changes in legislation, Pump (2017) draws attention to the problem that although local governments have numerous opportunities and obligations in shaping their sustainability and environmental policies, 'local governments cannot develop long-term environmental policies because the content of environmental policies is constantly changing. (By that time) it cannot be foreseeable what the division of tasks between the state and the local government would have been in each area, and in what and how it would affect the decision-making freedom of the local government' (Pump, 2017, p.48). Pump also pointed out that in waste management the partial centralization of the system had several spill-over effects. 'However, the radical change in the division of responsibilities between the local government and the state has changed not only their system of relations, but also everyone who was and has been involved in the provision, use and control of public services' (Pump, 2017, p. 49).

Fodor (2017, p. 71) also formulates the foundation of a sustainable settlement in such a way that 'one of the keys to environmental protection is the integration of environmental considerations into various decisions'. That is, environmental policy integration is also needed at the local level. On the regulatory side, he draws attention to the fact that the phenomenon of integration can be well illustrated at the level of local government regulation, even though the scope of regulatory issues at this level is far from complete, as many issues only concern central regulation and the scope of local government is limited in both space and time.

Fónai and Pénzes (2017) – in their 2016 empirical municipal data collection – found that half of the local governments cooperate with the regional environmental authority in the performance of official tasks, and 39.6% with the national park directorate. In the transformed institutional system, the co-operation of local governments with the territorial environmental protection authority has not fundamentally changed, meaning that local governments have quickly adapted the new institutional methods of managing environmental issues. Incidentally, 38% of local governments have carried out an environmental impact assessment during local decree-making and strategy-making, and a municipality that has carried out such an activity will also take its results into account. 8.8% of the settlements had local conflict from the municipal decisions. In environmental regulations, local governments strive to take into account the aspects of local society and the state of the environment (Fónai & Pénzes, 2017: 80–85).

Fónai and Pénzes (2017) also state that overall, local governments enforce a more following and enforcing local environmental policy, in which the determining actor is the

33

local government, which is somewhat influenced by the local society, and much less by professional organizations.

CONCLUSION

Not surprisingly, the analyses showed that the lack of information is crucial in the failure of making environmental assessment. ³/₄ of Hungarian settlements had no knowledge of the notion of SEA in 2008. Even more problematic is the fact that the recently presented analyses and the investigation of the mentioned OTKA also showed that around 9% of Hungarian settlements do not have an environmental programme that is compulsory since 1995. Respondents (of empirical researches) were lacking practical experience in the field as well, especially in smaller settlements, where the lack of (human and financial) capacity seems to be the most challenging issue. The bottlenecks and frequent shortcomings of the institutional infrastructure (e.g. local civic interest groups, bureaucratic, often shock-laden green authorities) do not provide an adequate basis for 'urban environmental consciousness'.

The past decade of recentralization processes has also affected the potential of cities and rural settlements to be active in environmental improvement. The hierarchical institutional setting, the dominance of institutional knowledge set back the emergence of local, territorial interests, hence the emergence and integration of local environmental cogitations.

In larger, urbanised settlements, due to their higher development and investment capacity and risk, the role of environmental assessment related to planning activities is considered more important.

Acknowledgement

The research has been implemented with the support provided from the National Research, Development and Innovation Fund of Hungary (Geopolitical Processes and Imaginaries in Central Europe: States, Borders, Integration and Regional Development, NKFI K 134903).

REFERENCES

- Bajmóczy, Z., Gébert, J., Málovics, Gy., Méreiné Berki, B., & Juhász, J. (2020). Urban Strategic Planning from the perspective of well-being: evaluation of the Hungarian practice. *European Spatial Research and Policy*, 27(1), 221–241.
- Bányai, O. (2017). Helyi stratégiák és környezetvédelem. In Fodor, L., & Bányai O. (Eds.), A települési önkormányzatok szerepe a környezeti politika és jog alakításában (pp. 91– 108). Debrecen: Debreceni Egyetemi Kiadó.

Carson, R. (1962). Silent Spring. Houghton Mifflin Company.

Dannert, É., & Pirisi, G. (2017). Rusty Hungary: New insights in brownfield research. *European Spatial Research and Policy*, 24(1), 5–22. doi:10.1515/esrp-2017-0001

- Enyedi, Gy. (1984). Az urbanizációs ciklus és a magyar településhálózat átalakulása. (Akadémiai székfoglaló, 1982. december 6.) Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó.
- Egyed, I. (2018). A tértermelés neomarxista kritikája: a technokrata térreprezentációktól a lefebvre-i városhoz való jog instrumentalizációjáig. In Faragó, L. (Ed.) *Kortárs térelméletek kelet-közép-európai kontextusban* (pp. 165–187). Budapest: Dialóg Campus Kiadó.
- *ESDP (1999)*. [online]

https://ec.europa.eu/regional_policy/sources/docoffic/official/reports/pdf/sum_en.pdf [Downloaded 17.06.2020]

- Fleischer, T. (2004). Gondolatok a közlekedés-fejlesztési programok stratégiai környezeti vizsgálatáról. *ÖKO*,12(1–2), 56–66.
- Fodor, L. (2017). A környezetvédelmi szabályozás helyi szintjei. In Fodor, L., & Bányai O. (Eds.), A települési önkormányzatok szerepe a környezeti politika és jog alakításában (pp. 55–71). Debrecen: Debreceni Egyetemi Kiadó.
- Fodor, L., & Bányai, O. (Eds.) (2017). A települési önkormányzatok szerepe a környezeti politika és jog alakításában. Debrecen: Debreceni Egyetemi Kiadó.
- Fónai, M., & Pénzes, F. (2017). Önkormányzatok és helyi környezeti politika egy empirikus kutatás eredményei. In Fodor, L., & Bányai O. (Eds.), A települési önkormányzatok szerepe a környezeti politika és jog alakításában (pp. 73–90). Debrecen: Debreceni Egyetemi Kiadó.
- Glied, V. (2008). *Civil szervezetek szerepe a környezetügyekben*. [online] 15 p. http://www.publikon.hu/application/essay/413 1.pdf [Downloaded 17.06.2020]
- Hajnal, K. (2006). A fenntartható fejlődés elméleti kérdései és alkalmazása a településfejlesztésben. PhD dissertation, Pécs: PTE TTK Földrajzi Intézet.
- Hajnal, K. (nd). *Településökológia A fenntartható fejlődés elméletének alkalmazása a településfejlesztésben*. [online] http://old.foldrajz.ttk.pte.hu/tarsadalom/letoltes/tel.pdf [downloaded:17.06.2020]
- Héra, G., & Ligeti, Gy. (2005). *Módszertan. Bevezetés a társadalmi jelenségek kutatásába.* Budapest: Osiris Kiadó.
- Julesz, M. (2008). A környezetvédelem institúciótörténete kitekintéssel. Összefoglaló megállapítások, következtetések, javaslatok. *Közigazgatási szemle*, 2, 64–71.
- Kerekes, S., & Kiss, K. (Eds.) (2003). A megkérdőjelezett sikerágazat. Az EU környezetvédelmi követelményeinek teljesítése. Budapest: MTA Társadalomkutató Központ.
- Kilényi, G. (1978). *A környezetvédelmi jog elméleti alapjai*. Budapest: Dissertation for the title of Doctor of Sciences.
- Kilényi, G., & Tamás, A. (Eds.) (1980). A környezetvédelmi jogi szabályozás fejlesztésének egyes kérdései. Pécs: MTA DTI–OKTH.
- Kozma, D. E. (2019). Comparative Analysis of the Sustainable Development Strategies and
- Indicators of the V4. Deturope, 11(2), 101–120.
- Lenschow, A. (1997). Variation in EC Environmental Policy Integration: Agency Push within Complex Institutional Structures. *Journal of European Public Policy*, 4(1), 109–127.
- Lennert, J., Farkas, J.Z., Kovács, A.D., Molnár, A., Módos, R., Baka, D., & Kovács, Z. (2020). Measuring and Predicting Long-Term Land Cover Changes in the Functional Urban Area of Budapest. Sustainability, 12, 3331. https://doi.org/10.3390/su12083331
- Leopold, A. (1949) [1987]. A Sand County Almanac. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Moser, M., & Pálmai, Gy. (1992). *A környezetvédelem alapjai*. Budapest: Nemzeti Tankönyvkiadó.
- Nagy, I. (2006). A városökológia elméleti megközelítése. In Kiss, A., Mezősi, G., & Sümeghy, Z. (Eds.), *Táj, környezet és társadalom: ünnepi tanulmányok Keveiné Bárány Ilona professzor asszony tiszteletére* (pp. 541–551). Szeged: SZTE Éghajlattani és Tájföldrajzi Tanszék, SZTE Természeti Földrajzi és Geoinformatikai Tanszék.
- Nagy, I. (2008). Városökológia. Budapest-Pécs: Dialóg Campus.
- Németh, K., & Péter, E. (2017). System-oriented approaches to the utilization of renewable energy sources. In Bukor, J., & Korcsmáros E. (Eds.), *A Selye János Egyetem 2017-es* "Érték, minőség és versenyképesség – a 21. század kihívásai" Nemzetközi Tudományos Konferenciájának tanulmánykötete: Zborník medzinárodnej vedeckej konferencie Univerzity J. Selyeho (pp. 334–346). Komarno: Selye János Egyetem.
- Pump, J. (2017). Helyi környezetpolitika Göröngyök az úton. In Fodor, L., & Bányai O. (Eds.), A települési önkormányzatok szerepe a környezeti politika és jog alakításában (pp. 29–53). Debrecen: Debreceni Egyetemi Kiadó.
- Rácz, Sz. (2019). Development Processes of Regional Centres in Central and Southeast Europe – From State Socialism to Dependent Market Economies. *Deturope*, 11(2), 92– 100.
- Szilvácsku, Zs. (2003). Stratégiai környezeti vizsgálatok gyakorlata az Európai Unióban, Budapest: Vitaregnat Bt.
- Szirmai V. (1999). A környezeti érdekek Magyarországon. Budapest: Pallas Stúdió.
- Tatai, Z. (1988). Magyarország környezetvédelmi politikája. *Földrajzi Közlemények*. 36/112,(3–4), 202–221.
- Vardoulakis, S., Dear, K., & Wilkinson, P. (2016). Challenges and Opportunities for Urban Environmental Health and Sustainability: the HEALTHY-POLIS initiative. *Environmental Health* 15, S30 https://doi.org/10.1186/s12940-016-0096-1
- Varjú, V. (2010). A környezeti politika fejlesztéspolitikába történő integrációja a stratégiai környezeti vizsgálat. PhD Dissertation. Pécs: University of Pécs.
- Varjú V. (2011). A fejlesztéspolitikába integrált környezeti politika. *Társadalomkutatás*, 29(4), 444–459. https://doi.org/10.1556%2FTarskut.29.2011.4.3
- Varjú, V. (2013a). A települési önkormányzatok környezetvédelmi orientáltsága. *COMITATUS: Önkormányzati Szemle,* 23(213), 21–36.
- Varjú, V. (2013b). Environmental Policy Integration A Need for a Complex Understanding of "Environmental Cohesion" In Pálné Kovács I., Scott. J., & Gál, Z. (Eds.), *Territorial Cohesion in Europe: For the 70th Anniversary of the Transdanubian Research Institute* (pp. 338–347). Pécs: Institute for Regional Studies, Centre for Economic and Regional Studies, Hungarian Academy of Sciences.
- Varjú, V. (2015). Környezetpolitika és/vagy területfejlesztés: A környezeti- és fenntarthatósági politika dilemmái és viszonya a fejlesztéspolitikához. Budapest–Pécs: Dialóg Campus Kiadó; Dóm Kiadó.
- Vujko, A., Petrović, M.D., Gostović, D., Radovanović, M., & Vuković, D. (2018). The Role of Natural Resources in the Ecotourism Development – Residents' Perceptions in Subotica (Northern Serbia). *Deturope*, 10(2), 112–123.
- WCED (World Commission on Environment and Development) (1987). Our Common Future, Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Original scientific paper

ADAPTATION TO CLIMATE CHANGE THROUGH THEORIES OF URBAN DEVELOPMENT

Dragana BLAGOJEVIĆ^{a,b}, Imre NAGY^b, Aco LUKIĆ^{b,c}, Dajana TEŠIĆ^b

^aBioSense Institute – The Research and Development Institute for Information Technologies in Biosystems, Novi Sad, Serbia; dragana.blagojevic@biosense.rs

^bUniversity of Novi Sad, Faculty of Sciences, Department of Geography, Tourism and Hotel Management, Novi Sad, Serbia; nagyi@rkk.hu; dajanatesic2@gmail.com

^cCharles University, Faculty of Science, Department of Demography and Geodemography, Prague, Czech Republic; acolukic994@gmail.com

Cite this article: Blagojević, D., Nagy, I., Lukić, A., & Tešić, D. (2020). Adaptation to climate changes through theories of urban development. *Deturope*. 12(3): 37-57.

Abstract

The average temperature of the world over the past 100 years has risen by 0.6°C. The rising temperature will likely present a big challenge for society and the environment in the future. The population has the ability to respond to it in a variety of ways, especially nowadays when technology is evolving daily. In order to reduce the harmful impacts of climate change and allow communities to thrive in the face of it, adaptation strategies are needed. These strategies need to be accepted by local and national governments, households, and industry. This paper has aimed to derive information about each and discuss the best solution. A theory of smart cities, eco-city theory, city logistics, and sustainable cities are the main strategies whose concepts have upgraded urban planning and building design that can prevent climatic damage but are still consistent with the environment. Innovative cities in developed and developing countries have demonstrated that with the appropriate strategies resource efficiency can be economically enhanced while simultaneously reducing pollution and waste. It is shown that this way improves the quality of life and supports the development of a culture of sustainability.

Keywords: climate change, adaptation, smart city, sustainability, eco-city, city logistics

INTRODUCTION

Global warming is affecting all the world today and the effect is not a good one. It is estimated that the global average surface temperature has increased by approximately 0.07°C per decade during the period 1901–2010 (NOAA National Centers for Environmental Information, 2019; Barry et al., 2018; IPCC, 2001). According to one of the most reliable sources, The World Meteorological Organization which coordinates weather services around the globe, the average global temperature, today compared with the second half of the 19th century, has increased by 0.85°C (Desyatkin, 2018) (Figure 1). It was announced that the warmest year remains 1998, while each of the last 10 years (1995–2004), apart from 1996, is one of the warmest 10 years on record (Pittock, 2005).



Figure 1 World population and mean global temperature from 1880 to 2019

Source: https://www.temperaturerecord.org/ and https://www.worldometers.info/world-population/world-population-by-year/

Its cause can be attributed to various activities. During the past century, human activities have discharged large amounts of carbon dioxide and other greenhouse gases into the atmosphere. Most of the gases come from burning fossil fuels to producing energy and deforestation as well as through waste gases from industry, farm animals, and land cultivation. If we turn back to the past, we can conclude that there are many natural causes of past climate change as well. This evidence includes continental drift, variations in the Earth's orbit around the Sun, changes in solar output, volcanic emissions, cosmic collisions, and particulate matter in the atmosphere, commonly referred to as 'aerosols (Pittock, 2005). However, while greenhouse gases build up, the climate is changing, and the results are seen in events dangerous to human health and ecosystems.

Nowadays, about half of the human population is affected by the burden of urban environments: environmental pollution, noise, the stress of the speed up lifestyle, and the modified parameters of the urban atmosphere compared to the natural environment (Unger et al., 2014). In order to face difficulties with sustainable development, including issues related to environmental health and economic stability cities should plan strategies as a part of adaptation. In the future, we will experience destructive effects on air quality and public health as well as water availability and the spread of diseases related to poor sanitation.

Extreme weather events will cause widespread damage to infrastructure, loss of life, and livelihoods. Because of all this, urban centers are key in strategies to reduce greenhouse gas emissions, especially in reducing dependence on carbon-based fuels. Impacts of climate change vary according to geographic locations. Inland cities in the desert and subtropical locations are likely to experience longer and more serious droughts. On the other hand, in the mountainous and arctic regions, there will be less snow cover as well as shorter winters. Possibly the most serious impacts will be in coastal areas and small islands where the main risks will be rising sea levels and more frequent floods, droughts, and cyclones (Handmer et al., 2012).

The design of cities creates unique microclimates that affect variables including temperature and wind. The urban heat island effect is an example where cities are warmer than their surroundings due to the complex topography and mass of buildings, which replaced previous vegetated surfaces (Hebbert, Jankovic, & Webb, 2011). Because of this, appropriate urban planning and building design are important. Suitable architecture can prevent buildings from warming up and ensures comfortable indoor environments. In order to reach the maximum thermal comfort in urban areas, climatic aspects should be considered at all scales, from the design of individual buildings to regional planning (Unger et al., 2014). For reasons such as these, cities often suffer from weather and climate hazards.

THEORETICAL BACKGROUND

Greenhouse gases include carbon dioxide, methane, and oxides of nitrogen, that can absorb heat radiation from the Sun and the Earth. Moreover, these gases can emit absorbed heat energy as infrared radiation in all directions. These gases are called greenhouse gases and act like a thick blanket surrounding the Earth. Natural greenhouse gases include carbon dioxide, methane, and water vapor. These help to keep Earth some 33°C warmer than if there were no greenhouse gases and clouds in the atmosphere (Pittock, 2005). The increase in carbon dioxide has been caused primarily by burning fossil fuels (coal, oil, and natural gas) and the clearing of forests that held reservoirs of carbon in wood and soils and removed carbon dioxide from the atmosphere through photosynthesis. The increase in the other two major greenhouse gases is mostly due to agricultural activities: methane (CH4) through growing rice and raising cattle, and nitrous oxide (N₂O) from the application of the high-temperature combustion of fossil fuels (The Maryland Commission on Climate Change, 2008). Major natural sources whose natural cycles increased the atmospheric concentration of CO₂ to the atmosphere are animal respiration, microbial breakdown of dead organic matter and soil carbon, and ocean to atmosphere exchange (Hardy, 2003). Since inter-annual growth of CH₄ slowed and became significantly variable in the 1990s, compared with the 1980s, it has been suggested that a significant ratio of the current CH₄ emissions are anthropogenic rather than natural (Benson, 2008).

The effects of climate change include variations in biosphere ambient temperature, which could lead to heat stress, change in rainfall patterns, sea-level rise, saltwater intrusion, loss of biodiversity, drought, habitat loss, and freshwater depletion and pollution as well as urban infrastructure damages: electricity, water pollution, increased spread of diseases, sanitation systems, etc. (Benson, 2008; Bulkeley et al., 2009). Since more than 50% of the world population is concentrated in cities, the human population is affected by the burden of urban environments: environmental pollution, noise, the stress of the speed up lifestyle, and the modified parameters of the urban atmosphere compared to the natural environment (Unger et al., 2014). In order to face difficulties with sustainable development, including issues related to environmental health and economic stability cities should plan strategies as a part of adaptation. Because of all this, urban centers are key in strategies to reduce greenhouse gas emissions, especially in reducing dependence on carbon-based fuels. Climate change impacts are different in different geographic locations. Inland cities in the desert and subtropical locations are likely to experience longer and more serious droughts, while in mountainous and arctic regions there will be less snow cover as well as shorter winters. Possibly the most serious impacts will be in coastal areas and small islands where the main risks will be rising sea levels and more frequent floods, droughts, and cyclones.

As a reasonable approach in dealing with this problem, there is spatial planning. Developing an urban environment in a way that ensures a safe place to live on the one hand and a clean, healthy environment on the other hand is the key to reducing emissions and adapting to possible events. The government and local authorities should encourage certain planning patterns that will contribute to the reduction of emissions and promote renewable energy sources (Bulkeley et al., 2009). This can be achieved by considering a range of solutions to city adaptation such as eco-cities, sustainable cities, smart cities, city logistics, and so on. This paper will explore these concepts with some examples and discuss the best urban development decision.

The design of cities creates unique microclimates that affect variables including temperature and wind. The urban heat island effect is an example where cities are warmer than their surroundings due to the complex topography and mass of buildings, which replaced previous vegetated surfaces (Hebbert et al., 2011). Because of this, appropriate urban planning and building design are important. Suitable architecture can prevent buildings from warming up and ensures comfortable indoor environments. To reach the maximum thermal comfort in urban areas, climatic aspects should be considered at all scales, from the design of individual buildings to regional planning (Unger et al., 2014). For reasons such as these, cities often suffer from weather and climate hazards.

It is important to mention that forms of adaptation are not uniform due to their dependence on geographical location. However, a specific urban form in one location might not be suitable for the other location and vice versa. Therefore it is essential to develop a form that will conform more to local or regional than global conditions (Yiannakou & Salata, 2017).

The Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) defined mitigation as any action designed to either reduce future emissions of greenhouse gases or to enhance the existing capacity of carbon sinks. In the beginning, the primary scientific focus was on mitigating greenhouse gas emissions. The main policy outlines of mitigation strategies have been closely connected to energy policy, with a tendency to increase the share of renewable sources of power, adopting efficiency goals to power and heating needs, restructuring freight and passenger transport systems to lower the greenhouse emissions. Mitigation should be considered as a form of future adaptation, with efforts to reduce current and future emissions of greenhouse gases, because it is believed that climate changes will be so great as to overwhelm the adaptive capacity of social and natural systems (Driscoll, 2010).

Mitigation

Cities have a major role in mitigation since urban residents are not just victims of climate change, but they are part of the problem, therefore they must also contribute to its solution. The best idea is to start making efforts in emissions control locally to improve the quality of life and the productivity of cities on a global level. Those efforts are invested today in cities in sectors such as construction and urban planning because they can 'lock-in' a level of emissions for the time. To avoid the dangerous impacts of climate change, it is important to do something to reduce global emissions of greenhouse gases. To do so, mitigation needs time to take effect due to the complexity of the climate system and the time necessary to reduce emissions sufficiently to stabilize climate.

Pittock (2005) in his book "Climate Change: Turning Up the Heat" defined several general ways of how mitigation can be achieved. One such solution is by increasing energy efficiency by reducing carbon dioxide emissions that were closely related to the gross domestic product

(GDP) of individual countries during the early period of the twentieth century. Fuel substitution is another possible solution. It can be defined as the substitution of one readily available fuel with another, as distinct from the development of new alternative fuels or energy sources. Switching from coal to oil or gas can reduce greenhouse gas emissions. The main problem lies in substitution. For example, China and India are richly endowed with coal but poorly endowed with oil and gas. Other countries, such as the United States, Japan, Australia, and western European countries can afford fuel substitution. However, some 70% of gas reserves are in the former Soviet Union and the Middle East. Limited availability of reserves of natural gas and costs may limit switching to gas supplies for power generation.

The presence of natural assets (urban parks, forests, green belts) and components (trees, water) in urban contexts contributes to the quality of life in many ways. They provide environmental services such as air and water purification, wind and noise filtering, and microclimatic stabilization (Chiesura, 2004). Cities with varied land areas as distinct urban land use, however, often comprise a mosaic of warm and cold areas as distinct urban land-use changes, for example, the change between the park and built-up area can produce intra urban temperature differences up to 7°C. The urban landscape influences the wind pattern and regional wind speed is usually reduced by the city. Trees and buildings usually reduce the effect of the wind but may also create local areas with higher wind speeds and eddy circulations. All of this indicates how much climate in the city is dependent on factors such as land use, building geometry, and building materials. Thus, there are many reasons for urban planners to design whilst bearing climate in mind (Eliasson, 2000).

Natural hazards and their associated risks continued to occur and seemed to increase in complexity, magnitude, and frequency, causing issues in the social-economic-environmental support systems of countries affected. The Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) predicts that due to climate change, the South Asia region will be affected by heavy precipitation. Many islands are vulnerable to cyclones, storm surges, tsunamis, and sea-level rise. It is very difficult to design the best approach to disaster risk reduction when the region is hit by multiple devastating disasters. Governments across the world start thinking about investing in proactive approaches with preparedness and mitigation towards disaster risk reduction. Furthermore, the collaboration and cooperation among different stakeholders, including UN agencies, regional and international organizations, civil sectors, private sectors, media, and academics are crucial for effective disaster risk reduction to improve the resilience of communities (Tyagi et al., 2016).

The main questions this paper attempts to answer are: (1) What needs to be done to consider these urban development theories as possible solutions for climate change in cities? (2) Which strategy/theory represents the best solution? (3) What are the main challenges that these theories are facing?

METHODOLOGY

The applied research methodology consisted of the interpretation and understanding of the general effects of climate change in cities. The most recent literature on this subject was examined and discussed with a focus on different ways of adaptation and mitigation. The main method of the research was qualitative analysis through scientific papers and reports reviews. This paper aimed to underline the benefits, profits, and usefulness of investigating smart technologies in cities helping them to adapt to climate change and prepare for emergent situations. This research attempts to uncover trends in ideas and opinions, and dive deeper into the problems of urban development.

Firstly, the definition, causes, and effects of climate change needed to be discussed. This is followed by a brief review of temperature changes of the past and the challenges that big cities are facing. There are various strategies of city adaptation, but the success of their implementation depends on the government, urban policies, and citizens as well as a country's level of development. Secondly, different theories of adaptation were examined and introduced including their definitions, benefits, concepts, and application difficulties. Each city adaptation theory is explained in more detail through direct utilization examples. In the end, the action of mitigation is considered. Mitigation is an important part of a city's adaptation to climate change because it can turn theory into practice. The analysis of theories and different scientific opinions on this subject is an input for further researches since it provides a complete overview of current global issues.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

According to the United Nations Human Settlements Programme (UN Habitat, 2009), local government institutions responsible for urban and regional planning and development can play a proactive and coordinating role in enhancing urban food security and city resilience. Innovative cities in both the developed and developing world have demonstrated that with the appropriate strategies they can economically enhance their resource efficiency while

simultaneously reducing harmful pollution and unnecessary waste. This way they have improved the quality of life of their citizens, strengthened their fiscal capacity and created an enduring culture of sustainability (Suzuki, Dastur, Moffatt, Yabuki, & Maruyama, 2010).

There are three major types of theories of adaptation: sustainable eco-cities, smart cities, and city logistics. There are no clear, universally accepted definitions of these terms. They are interconnected and cannot be implemented individually.

Sustainable cities

There are many definitions of sustainable development. The definition proposed by Stoddart (2011) is a reliable one: the overall goal of sustainable development is the long-term stability of the economy and environment, which is only achievable through the integration and acknowledgment of economic, environmental, and social concerns throughout the decision-making process.

There is a considerable amount of research that defines and characterizes the form of a sustainable city. The physical dimensions include its size, shape, land uses, configuration, a city's transportation system, and urban design features (Jenks & Jones, 2009). The environmental (water and energy saving, waste recycling, transportation, etc.) as well as social and economic criteria are central to each different definition of a sustainable city. The most important factors that can make the city livable, pleasant, and attractive for citizens are a great amount of public green spaces, public parks, and recreation areas (Chiesura, 2004). To create a sustainable urban environment, it is crucial to identify areas of opportunity as well as concern and to respond by developing realistic sustainability goals with a long-term perspective. Efficient governance informed by science-driven policies is a critical component of sustainable development (Science for Environment Policy, 2018). Egger (2006) claims that the city is not an isolated system. It impacts the sustainability of systems hosted within it, as well those within which it exists, such as regional and global ecosystems and economies. To develop cities sustainably, we need to understand the complex interactions between the environment, economy, and society.

One of the main obstacles to achieving this goal is climate change. A big challenge lies in our ability to achieve the ecological, economical, and social objectives that define sustainable cities. Building a qualitative environment is encouraging sustainable development and adaptive capacity of the city at the same time. Reducing vulnerability to the hazards associated with current and future climate variability and extremes through specific policies, and programs, individual initiatives, participatory planning processes, and other community approaches can reduce vulnerability to climate change.

Eco-cities

The term 'eco-city' refers to a human settlement that provides a qualitative standard of living without depleting the ecosystem, natural resources, and biogeochemical cycles on which it depends and relies ("Shenzhen Declaration on Eco-city Development 2002"; White, 2002; Witting, 2007).

The terms 'eco-city' and 'sustainable city' emerged at different points of time but now both are firmly embedded in the urban environmental sustainability agenda, more recently in the context of climate change. In practice, the term 'eco-city' is often used to describe new cities rather than the modification of existing cities (as in the case of 'sustainable cities'). The greatest challenge for these developing ideas is their public acceptance since these concepts produce radical changes in people's established views, lifestyles, and behavioural patterns (Koh, Gunawansa, & Bhullar, 2010).

Green infrastructure can provide multiple services for the local economy. These include pollinating crops on behalf of the agri-food systems, or recharging aquifers on behalf of the water supply system, or channelling wind toward open hilltops, or creating water basins on behalf of the local energy utility. They can reduce the average temperature in cities, absorb carbon dioxide, and release oxygen, they can generally increase physical and mental well-being (Suzuki et al., 2010).

It is very important to ensure that the construction of eco-cities and the development of cities produces economic and social benefits, eco-efficiency, and restores the true harmony between man and nature. Urban green spaces are multifunctional in the urban context that benefits people's quality of life. In order to meet the social and psychological needs of citizens, green spaces need to be distributed throughout the city area, and the total area covered by green space in the city should be large enough to accommodate the city population's needs (Mersal, 2017). City plan developments need to include energy-efficient buildings, renewable energy, efficient distribution of clean water and waste, green transport schemes, clean air zones. These plans are not only about the construction of infrastructure for roads, buses, and railways; they are also about pricing and management, regulations applying to the location of homes, the use of cars, and the complete design of cities. All of these involve decisions of individuals on where to live, how to move, how to interact, and how to commute, and their effects on others. No plan fits all cities, each of them should pick a

strategy that is the best for improving their efficiency, making greater use of renewable sources, and improving the environment for innovation (Rode et al., 2013).

One of the biggest problems that all cities are facing is the cost of green technology since it requires high initial investments. Therefore, it is very important to attract investments. In general, different investors and enterprises are invited by local authorities (central, provincial, or municipal governments) to participate in the construction and development of eco-city projects. Here, the biggest problem is when some major projects fall into the hands of private companies that turn them into an opportunity for profit. Therefore the eco-city project represents an expression of green capitalism (Saiu, 2017).

Overall, cities have a major role in protecting their citizens and economy. City government adaptation actions should contribute to identifying climate change risks, taking actions and initiatives to reduce the impacts of climate change, providing information and regulations to be more resilient to climate change. Calculating the project costs and benefits of a specific adaptation activity is a key aspect of the city planning process prior to seeking financing options.

Smart cities

The International Data Corporation – IDC defines smart city development as the use of smart initiatives combined to boost technology investments in an entire city, with common platforms increasing efficiency, data being shared across systems, and IT investments. The mission of a truly smart city is to improve the quality of life for citizens and visitors (Yesner & Ozdemir, 2017).

Researchers say that a city is "smart" when it can integrate and synchronize formal leadership and endogenous democratic participation in the IT-based urban ecosystem. Smart cities are creative and intelligent. Strategic choice, visions, and paths differ from city to city. These planning steps are defined by the identity and resources of cities. Smart cities should offer a balanced mix of technologies, institutions, and people. They must be based on the smart combination of the contribution and activities of citizens with an awareness of the ecosystem, and the importance of high quality of life. Griffinger et al. (2007) defines five sectors of a smart city: smart people, smart governance, smart mobility, smart environment, and smart living.

Research on smart cities has also been propelled by the ever-increasing availability of data related to the urban environment. Dealing with the life cycle of city data requires de-noising, cleaning, anonymization, and privacy protection. All of this implies a need for advances and

optimizations in software engineering and service-oriented architectures, together with the processing of distributed, networked, dynamic city-data. Obtained and analyzed data should bring tangible services and solutions to citizens. The smart city represents the future challenge, a city model where the technology serves the individual and his or her economic and social life quality improvement (Celino & Kotoulas, 2013). Collecting spatial information in one city can be achieved by using the Internet of Things technology. This means that various types of sensors are set at different locations and are used for generating information and creating a database that needs to be analyzed. The coordination and best use of data provides the main connection between information technologies and smart city concepts. IoT helps the government and businesses in making strategic plans as well as making the best use of decision-making processes (Samih, 2019). IoT has a wide usage and application in different domains such as home automation, healthcare, education, emergency, traffic, garbage collection, etc. This way huge amounts of data are made transparent and available to citizens who will be more familiar with the state of their city and involved in managing their living environment. In addition, the data that is gathered can be analyzed, estimated, and divided in real-time and finally turned into exploitable knowledge. To accomplish something like this, information needs to be shared and visible and multiple sectors need to cooperate and work for the community and the city (Zanella, Bui, Castellani, Vangelista, & Zorzi, 2014; Jin, Gubbi, Marusic, & Palaniswami, 2014). Zanella et al. (2014) reported a table of services that should exist in a smart city and are connected with IoT: structural health, waste management, air quality monitoring, noise monitoring, traffic congestion, city energy consumption, smart parking, smart lighting, and automation and salubrity of public buildings. They emphasized that an urban IoT infrastructure depends on the consolidation of different kinds of technologies with already installed communication technologies. This is important due to the development of the IoT in a city that wants to be smart.

In fact, both the public and private sectors have a common goal in developing this idea. In the term of 'smart cities' Internet plays a fundamental role in communication, information sharing, and processing, data transfer, and analysis. Various operations need to be covered: business, citizens, optimizing energy and water production or consumption, traffic management, public safety, and emergency response. All of these are proof that the Internet-based solutions can successfully address societal challenges. Therefore, smart cities are dependent on country, government, natural resources, IT knowledge, and capacities as well as their ability to create a smart citizen who will be engaged and empowered and positively contribute to the city and the community.

City Logistics

The idea of city logistics holds one of the keys to achieving a balance between the benefits of moving freight in, out of, and within the city and the environmental, social, and economical nuisance and cost associated with these activities (Benjelloun, Crainic, & Bigras, 2008).

Savelsbergh and Van Woensel (2016) consider that city logistics is finding efficient ways to transport goods in urban areas while taking into account the negative effects on congestion, safety, and the environment. One of the main characteristics of city logistics is to recognize that transporting goods in urban areas has a negative (as well as a positive) impact on the lives of people living in these urban areas.

According to the Institute of City Logistics, city logistics is "the process for totally optimizing the logistics and transport activities by private companies in urban areas while considering the traffic environment, the traffic congestion, and energy consumption within the framework of a market economy." (Neto, Galves, Junior, & Tacla, 2008, pp. 139). It concerns the means to achieve freight distribution in urban areas, by improving the efficiency of urban transportation, reducing traffic congestion, and mitigating environmental impacts (Neto et al., 2008).

It is important to emphasize that transportation infrastructure is vulnerable to flooding and higher temperatures associated with climatic changes. It will be necessary for the coming decades for spatial planners to systematically analyze the vulnerability of each portion of the transportation system and attempt to build resiliency. One of the most intractable problems in many cities is the increasing distance between residences and workplaces that are far larger than many public transport systems were built to service. As a result, many people resort to car usage to make daily trips to work, school, retail excursions, or leisure activities (Driscoll, 2010). This can be the main purpose of the city logistics concept of development, to solve problems such as these in order to protect the environment, health and to prevent drastic global climate change. There are many benefits to this idea such as: improved productivity, efficiency, customer service, traffic situation, reduced number of transport movements, reduced air pollution and noise emission, as well as higher land productivity (Benjelloun et al., 2010; Neto et al., 2008).

To develop a qualitative transport network, stakeholders must take into account users' decisions and actions and address their needs. A possible solution is to work from home as well as car-sharing and cycling. These measures can have a positive impact on traffic problems and also on people's health and lifestyles (Rezende Amaral, Šemanjski, Gautama, &

Aghezzaf, 2018). It is well-known that the most important characteristic of human activities is mobility. Humans are used to being on the move, to change many locations a day enabling them to have a qualitative social, healthy life. The studies showed that people who use the "ecological" way of transport are more productive at work and have better performance and more energy during the day. Active mobility has many positive effects on the lifestyle and overall health of the population as well as a great impact on the economy and working elan. This can be achieved by many strategies that involve investments in pedestrian and cycling infrastructures, better public transport connections, and taking care of their safety (UNECE, 2020).

When planning urban transport cover areas and network lines, stakeholders must be referred to the urban distribution. This information is essential for achieving the goal to successfully ensure a stable and constant connection between consumers and suppliers as well as companies and their workers. They need to follow people's movements, to try to predict their needs and predetermine the infrastructure accordingly. There are many variations in mobility. However, it depends on the purpose, intensity, routine, as well as on the part of the day. All this knowledge is part of the process of totally optimizing urban logistics activities by considering the social, environmental, economic, financial, energy, and lifestyle factors (European Platform on Sustainable Urban Mobility Plans, 2019).

The aim of this concept is to support the sustainable development of cities and to address challenging problems such as high levels of traffic congestion, negative environmental impacts, high energy consumption, and a shortage of trained labor.

The model

The model (Figure 2) represents each of these adaptation theories as well as their main advantages. There are problems that society is facing during climate change, hence possible solutions through mitigation should be considered. Each of these problems can be solved by using one of these urban development theories or a combination of more. To achieve this, key-people need to recognize it as an essential tool that they need to investigate. Key-people represent stakeholders: local community, government, citizens, households, industry, anyone who is involved in making strategies related to climate change.



Figure 2 The model that represents a connection between ways of adaptation, problemsolving, and mitigation

Source: Authors' construction

These urban development theories have the same goals: environmental protection, lowcarbon projects, energy efficiency, reducing pollution, economic growth, making the best out of the city. What connects them is technology, those developments need innovation in technology and successful application of it in order to promote the ecological economy. This leads us to the conclusion that not only energy, resources, transport should be in the focus but also social development and serving citizens by creating the best living and natural environment (Ji, Li, & Jones, 2017).

However, each of the theory is dealing with and holds the solutions for different types of problems, as shown in Figure 2. The information about social urban activities can have a great impact on the development of service-based economies. Local knowledge is important for formulating the response to climate change. This response is based on the city level and the analysis of significant information about the vulnerability, potential consequences, priorities,

and predictions (Heinrichs, Krellenberg, & Fragkias, 2013). The integration of different concepts and strategies can be the last vision of these theories of urban development. In combination, a city can be digital, with green infrastructure, sustainable, and resilient. Urban sustainability is a concept that gathers all theories and is focused on economic development, population growth, climate change, and social security, and qualitative life. To deliver these, sustainability stakeholders must advocate and deliver them to the citizens who, on the other hand, need to be engaged in this process (Martin, Evans, & Karvonen, 2018; De Jong, Joss, Schraven, Zhan, & Weijnen, 2015).

Implementations of adaptation theories

Europe plays a leading role in international climate and environmental politics. European research is developing a great number of projects that consider urban planning strategies and designing sustainable neighborhoods. The first projects have been constructed mainly in northern Europe. The most popular examples include those of Ecolonia (Alphen Aan den Rijn, The Netherlands, 1989–1993), Vauban (Freiburg, Germany, 1997–2008), EVA-Lanxmeer (Culemborg, The Netherlands, 1994–2009), Solar City (Linz, Austria, 1998–2001) and BedZed (London, UK, 2000-2002) (Saiu, 2017). In 1992 the United Nations presented Agenda 21, an action plan that had sustainable development goals on national and international levels. This strategy established a new global partnership. Chapter 9 Protection of the atmosphere discusses climate change, environmental protection, air pollution, the vulnerability of nature, and human impact (United Nations, 1992). More projects from Europe are the Sustainable Energy Action Plan (SEAP) and Sustainable Energy and Climate Action Plan (SECAP) in the signatory of the Covenant of Mayors. These plans aim to reduce greenhouse gas emissions between 2020 and 2030 as well as to adapt to the climate change impacts (Covenant of Mayors & Joint Research Centre of the European Commission, 2014; 2016). The objective of the EU "to reduce GHG emissions to 80-90% below 1990 levels by 2050" is represented through the Energy roadmap 2050 (2011). Its goal is to realise development by working as a group. The roadmap focuses on the share of energy use and contains five so-called "decarbonization scenarios" (European Commission, 2011).

China, which the Global Carbon Project identifies as the biggest carbon polluter in the world, is the single largest developer of renewable power and heat over the past eight years and has the greatest number of employees in the renewable energy sector in the world. Dongtan, Caofeidian, and Tianjin (SSTEC) are the most well-known sustainable projects in China, which can be allocated to three different approaches to the project. The first

sustainable city developed in India is Lavasa, and Masdar is the World's first zero-carbon, a zero-waste city in Abu Dhabi. These last two projects are representative of a more technological approach, getting closer to the theoretical model of smart cities (Saiu, 2017).

The city-state of Singapore uses sensors and IoT-enabled cameras to monitor the cleanliness of public spaces, crowd density, and the movement of locally registered vehicles. Its smart technology helps companies and residents monitor energy use, waste production, and water use in real-time. In Dubai, the United Arab Emirates, smart city technology is used for traffic routing, parking, infrastructure planning, and transportation. Barcelona, Spain, uses a sensor to monitor temperature, pollution, and noise, as well as monitor humidity and rain levels (Rouse, 2017).

However, the Better World Solutions website analyzed the key objectives of the top 10 eco-cities that were ranked highest in terms of environmental sustainability. The eco-city number one is Reykjavik, Iceland. This city uses geothermal energy and almost 95% of heating is provided through this renewable source. It focuses on the development of the public transportation system and the preservation of green spaces. Upcoming cities are Zurich (Switzerland), Bristol (South West England), Portland (Oregon), San Francisco (California), etc. From 2005 to 2010 Bristol was able to reduce domestic energy use by 16%. The target of this city is to reduce CO₂ emissions by 40% by 2020 and by 80% by 2050 ("Top 10 Eco-Cities", 2019).

CONCLUSION

To avoid the worst consequences of global climate change, the global population needs to reduce present active construction and development of urban capacity and to turn their plans to the greener side of urban design. How we perform that construction and development will depend on how we accept the growing presence of information technology in all aspects of our lives (Harrison & Donnnelly, 2011).

There are many strategies for city adaptation, as mentioned above. To be considered as possible solutions for climate change and its negative impact on cities globally, these adaptation theories need to be accepted by local and national governments, households, and industry and they need to act together. This is also the main argument while answering the first research question. When speaking about climate change adaptation in cities, it must be emphasized that it also refers to making existing and new infrastructure resistant to the effects of climate change. Since these strategies are focused on certain actions in terms of

transportation, energy, food and agriculture, urban greening, and green infrastructure, one has to apply a smart approach in considering which of them, or maybe a combination of these, will contribute the most to better urban living, better functioning of industry, and protection of the environment.

Additionally, while adopting the eco-city theory, it is essential to determine its sustainability since the environmental sustainability of eco-cities is questionable. Eco-cities employ several ecological ideas and clean technologies to test their potential to reduce the ecological footprint, but on the other side, they pay less attention to the environmental impact during the planning and construction stage. Finally, the development and maintenance of eco-cities will require a reconceptualization of current legal and policy frameworks (Koh et al., 2010).

A theory of smart cities is developed on the intense interest in the role of information technology in cities. It is time to develop a solid theoretical foundation and to develop an understanding of how these technical methods can help to achieve today's goals and challenges (Harrison & Donnnelly, 2011). It can be concluded that a smart city is a municipality that uses information and communication technologies to increase operational efficiency, share information with the public, and improve both the quality of government services and citizen welfare. Sustainable and eco-city are often considered as the same term because of the absence of a universally acceptable definition. The city logistics enables the mobility of urban freight through the transportation of goods by or for commercial entities taking place in an urban area. This strategy is centered on ensuring efficient freight movements and innovative responses to the urban customer and business demands. Based on these descriptions and definitions of these theories, the answer to the second research question is that they are not independent. When making a decision on which one to implement, confusion can easily occur. There is no "one-best" solution because each theory produces results in different areas, but they work for the same goal and that goal is adaptation to climate change through specific urban development. Because of this fact, the best strategy is a multidisciplinary approach to problem solving.

All theories are facing many challenges when it comes to their implementation or adoption by responsible institutions. The main challenge for city logistics is global urbanization, the level of concentration of the global population living in cities is increasing (Rácz, 2019). On the other hand, this population can contribute to the realization of better city connection, availability of certain industries, better functionality of society and mobility. It depends on the strategy to meet these challenges by fulfilling the requirements, aims, regulations, and policies. The greatest challenges for smart city and eco-city theories are high costs of the required technology and business logistics as well as its inaccessibility to the wider population. To make society, industry and city sustainable, strategies need to take into account their habits, mentalities, activities, and understand what they consider sustainable because after all a city must be customized for people.

To summarize, the rising concentration of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere is a consequence of the burning of fossil fuels for various economic activities. The other causes of climate change include agriculture and changes in land-use patterns. To reduce the harmful impacts of climate change and allow communities to thrive in the face of climate change, adaptation strategies are needed. It is obvious that some adaptation measures do impact the urban landscape and the development of green areas changes people's perception of the city. Because of this, before making a decision about which strategy is the best it is essential to consider patterns in human behavior in terms of energy use, and their dwelling or office in general so that energy consumption in the city can be modified. The second main task is mitigation. Mitigation strategies should offer feasible and cost-effective ways to reduce greenhouse gas emissions, these include the use of clean and renewable energy for electricity production as well as developing greener urban infrastructure.

REFERENCES

- Barry, A. A., Caesar, J., Klein Tank, A. M. G., Aguilar, E., McSweeney, C., Cyrille, A. M., ... & Touray, L. M. (2018). West Africa climate extremes and climate change indices. *International Journal of Climatology*, 38, 921–938. DOI: 10.1002/joc.5420
- Benjelloun, A., & Crainic, T. G. (2008). Trends, challenges, and perspectives in city logistics. *Proceedings of Transportation and land use interaction*, *TRANSLU*, 8, 269– 284.
- Benson, N. (2008). Climate Change, Effects. In S. G. Philander (Ed.), *Encyclopedia of Global Warming and Climate Change* (pp. 210–214). USA: Sage Publications, Inc. DOI: 10.4135/9781412963893.n129
- Bulkeley, H., Schroeder, H., Janda, K., Zhao, J., Armstrong, A., Chu, S. Y., & Ghosh, S. (2009). *Cities and Climate Change: The Role of Institutions, Governance and Urban Planning*_in Cities and Climate Change: Responding to an Urgent Agenda, Hemdon, VA, USA: World Bank, 125–159.
- Celino, I., & Kotoulas, S. (2013). Smart Cities [Guest editors' introduction]. *IEEE Internet Computing*, 17(6), 8–11. DOI: 10.1109/MIC.2013.117
- Chiesura, A. (2004). The Role of Urban Parks for the Sustainable City. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 68(1), 129–138. DOI: 10.1016/j.landurbplan.2003.08.003
- Covenant of Mayors & Joint Research Centre of the European Commission (2014). Reporting Guidelines on Sustainable Energy Action Plan and Monitoring. Retrieved from:

http://dev.eumayors.eu/IMG/pdf/Reporting_Guidelines_SEAP_and_Monitoring_v2-0-2.pdf

- Covenant of Mayors & Joint Research Centre of the European Commission (2016). The Covenant of Mayors for Climate and Energy Reporting Guidelines. DOI: 10.2790/586693
- De Jong, M., Joss, S., Schraven, D., Zhan, C., & Weijnen, M. (2015). Sustainable-smartresilient-low carbon-eco-knowledge cities; making sense of a multitude of concepts promoting sustainable urbanization. *Journal of Cleaner Production*, 109, 25–38. DOI: 10.1016/j.jclepro.2015.02.004
- Desyatkin, R. V. (2018). Climate change and the dynamics of permafrost ecosystems of continental cryolithozone of the northern hemisphere. *Vestnik RAS*, 88(12), 494-501. DOI: 10.31857/S086958730003190-7
- Driscoll, P. A. (2010). Climate Change Mitigation, Adaptation and Sustainable Urban Development: A Case Study of Copenhagen and Portland. Urban Planning and Management (Report No. 3). Aalborg University.
- Egger, S. (2006). Determining a sustainable city model. *Environmental Modelling & Software*, 21(9), 1235–1246. DOI: 10.1016/j.envsoft.2005.04.012
- Eliasson, I. (2000). The use of climate knowledge in urban planning. *Landscape and Urban Planning*, 48(1), 31–44. DOI: 10.1016/S0169-2046(00)00034-7
- European Commission (2011). Energy roadmap 2050. Retrieved from: https://ec.europa.eu/energy/sites/ener/files/documents/2012_energy_roadmap_2050_en__0.pdf
- European Platform on Sustainable Urban Mobility Plans (2019). *Sustainable Urban logistics Planning*. Retrieved from:
- https://www.eltis.org/sites/default/files/sustainable_urban_logistics_planning.pdf
- Giffinger, R., Fertner, C., Kramar, H., Kalasek, R., Pichler-Milanovic, N., & Meijers, E. (2007). *Smart cities Ranking of European medium-sized cities (Report)*. Vienna University of Technology, Austria.
- Handmer, J., Honda, Y., Kundzewicz, Z. W., Arnell, N., Benito, G., Hatfield, J., Mohamed, I. F., Peduzzi, P., Wu, S., Sherstyukov, B., Takahashi, K., & Yan, Z. (2012). Changes in impacts of climate extremes: human systems and ecosystems. In Field, C. B. et al. (Eds.), *Managing the Risks of Extreme Events and Disasters to Advance Climate Change Adaptation: A Special Report of Working Groups I and II of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC)* (pp. 231–290). Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK, and New York, NY, USA.
- Hardy, J. T. (2003). *Climate change: causes, effects, and solutions*. United States: John Wiley & Sons.
- Harrison, C., & Donnelly, I. A. (2011). A theory of smart cities. *Proceedings of the 55th Annual Meeting of the ISSS-2011*, 55(1), Hull, UK.
- Hebbert, M., Jankovic, V., & Webb, B. (Eds.) (2011). *City weathers: Meteorology and urban design, 1950–2010.* Manchester, England: Manchester Architecture Research Centre.
- Heinrichs, D., Krellenberg, K., & Fragkias, M. (2013). Urban Responses to Climate Change: Theories and Governance Practise in Cities of the Global South. *International journal of Urban and Regional Research*, 37(6), 1865–1878. DOI: 10.1111/1468-2427.12031
- IPCC, 2001: Climate Change 2001: The Scientific Basis. Houghton, J. T., Ding, Y., Griggs, D. J., Noguer, M., Van der Linden, P. J., & Xiaosu, D. (Eds.), Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK. www.ipcc.ch
- Jenks, M., & Jones, C. (Eds.). (2009). *Dimensions of the sustainable city (Vol. 2)*. Berlin, Germany: Springer Science & Business Media.

- Ji, Q., Li, C., & Jones, P. (2017). New green theories of urban development in China. Sustainable Cities and Society 30, 248–253. DOI: 10.1016/j.scs.2017.02.002
- Jin, J., Gubbi, J., Marusic, M., & Palaniswami, M. (2014). An Information Framework for Creating a Smart City Through Internet of Things. *IEEE Internet of Things Journal* 1(2), 112-121. DOI: 10.1109/JIOT.2013.2296516
- Koh, K. L., Gunawansa, A., & Bhullar, L. (2010). "Eco-Cities" and "Sustainable Cities" Whither? *Social Space*, 84–92.
- Mersal, A. (2017). Eco City Challenge and Opportunities in Transferring a City into Green City. *Procedia Environmental Sciences*, 37, 22–33. DOI: 10.1016/j.proenv.2017.03.010
- Maddox, T. (2018, July 2016). Smart cities: A cheat sheet. *TechRepublic*. Retrieved from https://www.techrepublic.com/article/smart-cities-the-smart-persons-guide/
- Martin, C., Evans, J., & Karvonen, A. (2018). Smart and sustainable? Five tensions in the visions and practices of the smart-sustainable city in Europe and North America. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*, 133, 269–278. DOI: 10.1016/j.techfore.2018.01.005
- Neto, A. P., Galves, M. L., Júnior, O. L., & Tacla, D. (2008). Challenges of urban transport problems and city logistics: Sao Paulo city center case. WIT Transactions on The Built Environment, 101, 133–142. DOI: 10.2495/UT080131
- NOAA National Centers for Environmental Information, State of the Climate: Global Climate Report for Annual 2019 (2020). Retrieved from
 - https://www.ncdc.noaa.gov/sotc/global/201913.
- Pittock, B. A. (2005). Turning up the heat. London, United Kingdom: Earthscan.
- Rácz, S. (2019). Development Processes of Regional Centres in Central and Southeast Europe
 From State Socialism to Dependent Market Economies. *Deturope*, 11(2), 92–100. http://www.deturope.eu/img/upload/content92-100.pdf
- Rode, P., Floater, G., Kandt, J., Baker, K., Montero, M., Heeckt, C., Smith, D. & Delfs, M. (2013). *Going Green: How Cities Are Leading the Next Economy*. LSE Cities
- Rezende Amaral, R., Šemanjski, I., Gautama, S., & Aghezzaf, E-H. (2018). Urban Mobility and City Logistics – Trends and Case Study. *Promet* 30(5), 613-622. DOI: 10.7307/ptt.v30i5.2825
- Rouse, M. (2017). New Trend in IoT: Digital Twin Tech. IoT Agenda. Retrieved from https://internetofthingsagenda.techtarget.com/definition/smart-city
- Saiu, V. (2017). The Three Pitfalls of Sustainable City: A Conceptual Framework for Evaluating the Theory-Practice Gap. *Sustainability*, 9(12), 2311. DOI: 10.3390/su9122311
- Samih, H. (2019). Smart cities and internet of things. *Journal of Information Technology Case and Application Research*, 21(1), 3–12. DOI: 10.1080/15228053.2019.1587572
- Savelsbergh, M., & Van Woensel, T. (2016). 50th anniversary invited article–city logistics: Challenges and opportunities. *Transportation Science*, 50(2), 579–590. DOI: 10.1287/trsc.2016.0675
- Shenzhen Declaration on Eco-city Development (2002). The Fifth International Eco-City Conference. Adopted by the attendees of the fifth international eco-city conference, Shenzhen, China.
- Stoddart, H. (Ed.) (2011). A Pocket guide to sustainable development governance. London, UK: Stakeholder Forum.
- Suzuki, H., Dastur, A., Moffatt, S., Yabuki, N., & Maruyama, H. (2010). *Eco2cities: ecological cities as economic cities*. Washington, DC: World Bank.
- The Maryland Commission on Climate Change (2008). Comprehensive Assessment of Climate Change Impacts in Maryland. University of Maryland Center for Environmental Science, Cambridge, Maryland.

Top 10 Eco Cities (2020, February 9). Retrieved from

https://www.betterworldsolutions.eu/top-10-eco-cities/

- Tyagi, B., Saluja, S., Srivastava, N., Bharti, N., Bhattacharya, P. K., Aslam, S., & Aggarwal V. (2016). *Effects of Various Disaster Management Approaches: An Evidence Summary*. Contextualisation of Review Findings for South Asia and Bangladesh. London: EPPI-Centre, Social Science Research Unit, UCL Institute of Education, University College London.
- UNECE (2020). A Handbook on Sustainable Urban Mobility and Spatial Planning. Geneva. Retrieved from: http://www.unece.org/fileadmin/DAM/trans/main/wp5/publications/ 1922152E_WEB_light.pdf
- United Nations Human Settlements Programme (UN-Habitat) (2009). Planning Sustainable Cities Global Report on Human Settlements, Earthscan, UK and USA.
- United Nations (1992). Agenda 21. United Nations Conference on Environmental & Development, 3–14 June Rio de Janeiro, Brazil. Retrieved from:
- https://sustainabledevelopment.un.org/content/documents/Agenda21.pdf
- Unger, J., Savić, S., Gál, T., Milošević, D., Kosztolányi, É., & Marković, V. (2014). Urban climate and monitoring network system in Central European cities. Novi Sad, Serbia: University of Novi Sad, Faculty of Sciences and University of Szeged, Department of Climatology and Landscape Ecology.
- Yesner, R., & Ozdemir, F. (2017). Understanding Smart City Transformation with Best Practices. International Data Corporation, Istanbul, Turkey.
- Yiannakou, A., & Salata, K. D. (2017). Adaptation to Climate Change through Spatial Planning in Compact Urban Areas: A Case Study in the City of Thessaloniki, *Sustainability* 9(2), 1–18. DOI: 10.3390/su9020271
- White, R., R. (2002). Building the Ecological City. Cambridge, United Kingdom: Woodhead Publishing Ltd.
- Wittig, R. (2007). Principles for Guiding Eco-City Development. In Carreiro, M. M. et al. (Eds.) Ecology, Planning, and Management of Urban Forests: International Perspectives (pp. 29–34). New York: Springer.
- Zanella, A., Bui, N., Castellani, A., Vangelista, L., & Zorzi, M. (2014). Internet of Things for Smart Cities. *IEEE Internet of Things Journal*, 1(1), 22–32. DOI: 10.1109/JIOT.2014.2306328

Original scientific paper

THE ECONOMIC STRUCTURE AND PERFORMANCE OF THE CATCHMENT AREA OF THE HUNGARIAN REGIONAL CENTERS

Judit BERKES^a

^a Széchenyi István University, Kautz Gyula Faculty of Business and Economics, H-9026 Győr, Egyetem tér 1., Hungary; e-mail: berkes.judit@sze.hu

Cite this article: Berkes, J. (2020). The economic resource of the catchment area of the Hungarian regional centers. *Deturope*. 12(3): 58-81.

Abstract

This study examines the economic structure and performance of urban catchment areas. The five largest Hungarian regional centers are a traditional part of the Hungarian city network, as they are the five most populous cities after Budapest. The approach of territorial research is increasingly focused on the fact that the city as a center should not be studied without its immediate surroundings (agglomeration, region, catchment area). This study also keeps this in mind. The data were processed for the period between 1992 and 2015, on the basis of which the change can also be examined. Development trajectories show very different tendencies; Győr operates the catchment area as a strong center, while the surroundings of Pécs became fragmented due to the weakness of the center. Miskolc is characterized by a stagnant area, where the operation of another sub-center is very intensive, thus improving economic performance. Szeged is a solid center, whose catchment area is stabilized by several substations. The area of Debrecen is divided, the center is not able to energize its area.

Keywords: economic structure, economic performance, economy of Hungarian catchment areas, regional centers

INTRODUCTION

Cities are important stakeholders of regional processes, as they have a number of functions that are responsible for the region's quantitative growth and quality improvement. On the other hand, special mention should be made of the settlements of the area surrounding the city and their characteristics. In this space, complex "movements" and relationships are created in which the effects of the participants' developmental processes on each other are expected to be well defined and have a significant impact on the quality of life of the population.

It is a well-known fact that the imbalance in the Hungarian urban network is constantly increasing as a result of the social and economic resources of Budapest (Beluszky, 2014; Kovács, 2017). Some attempts have been made in the past century to slow down or stop the process, e.g. the National Concept for Settlement Network Development of 1971 and its predecessor drawing on the main principles of French spatial planning (Egyed, 2016), but

these were not very successful, although we believe that this process cannot and should not be slowed down. Budapest's international weight is steadily increasing (Rácz, 2019), although it is clearly not considered to be a metropolis of European significance (Hajdú et al. 2017), but its economic strength to attract foreign capital makes it the most suitable city for transnational corporations, thus the continuity of its growth is organic. However, this study focuses on the next level of the hierarchy, the role of the network of the five largest regional centers.

The aim of the paper is to present the economic potential of Hungarian cities based on the specific definition of roles. In this analysis, the economic performance and structure and changes in the economy of the five largest regional centers and their catchment areas are organized in a unified structure. The diversity of the cities is the most interesting feature of the study, as there are no two similar settlements, and these special features make the Hungarian city network special. Urban development is influenced by the qualities acquired in the past. The changes in the economic and social system, which were more frequent and more complex in our region compared to the Western European countries, and the processes of market transformation sometimes brought the whole country under enormous pressure leading to the reorganization of territorial processes. The different ages left their marks on the cities, and this research also aims to identify the most prominent ones. In the case of the largest regional centers, we seek to investigate the dominant characters that can promote the development of the settlement network of their environment and support their role and tasks within their own environment. The aim of the research is to analyze the position of the five largest regional centers in the Hungarian spatial structure, since we believe that their position in the Hungarian settlement hierarchy does not determine, but rather influences their development. The aim is to examine what kind of tasks the domestic regional centers can fulfill and whether they can fulfill their expected role. Another goal is to explore the functions through which they can provide resources to their environment.

THEORETICAL BACKGROUND

Most theoretical concepts identify economic potential with employment potential and firm productivity (Beluszky & Győri, 1999, 2003; Rechnitzer, Csizmadia & Grosz, 2004; Rechnitzer, Páthy, & Berkes, 2014; KSH, 2014). In this research the interpretation was formulated in a similar way, but not entirely following this idea. Economic activity is mainly emphasized in those centers which have a strong presence of economic institutions and a geographical concentration of enterprises, including large-scale Fordist mass production

plants. An important basis of the research is the study of Molnár et al. (2018): the character of Hungarian big cities shows marked differences in the specific economic performance indicators and the structural characteristics. For the most part, the processing industry is dominant; Győr shows an outstanding performance, the economic performance of Pécs, Szeged and Debrecen related to public services is strong. The present study also includes this approach by including the settlements of the catchment area.

As a result of its strong economic potential, the catchment area will also be the dominant economic server for the center; suppliers, partners, service providers may appear in neighboring settlements. It not only concentrates economic potential but also radiates to its area. Economic potential is examined through two dimensions. On the one hand, the structure of the economy is a defining characteristic. This refers to the existence and quantity of economic institutions, the characteristics and demographics of the composition of enterprises. On the other hand, economic efficiency is the other aspect of the interpretive framework. Efficiency is usually defined as the materials received from economic activity, the sum value of production. In addition to the center, we also seek to examine the economic efficiency and structure of the settlements in the catchment area, because the changes of the last decades have also had an impact on catchment areas. By change or process we mean the consequences due to the transformation of the market economy in the nineties, the effect of which is most visible in the economy – through this, of course, in employment as well.

The basic assumption is that the economic performance and structure can be clearly determined on a theoretical and methodological level. However, it must be seen that it is very difficult to determine what economic potential means and assign it an indicator through which we can make relevant statements about the economy of a city. It is necessary to examine how balanced the role of cities and catchment areas in the economy is (typical or atypical processes), how it has changed, whether the economic performance and structure of catchment area settlements is actually visible or not considered significant.

An area that is connected to the city due to one or even several of its functions, triggering the physical movement of the population of the surrounding area due to the use of urban goods, is called a catchment area. One of the tools for this is the institutional system, with the help of which the center can mediate its functions to the population of the surrounding area, as well as the economic agglomeration, which creates an employment catchment area. Commercial and service units and functions can also form an area around the center. In line with the "central location" theory, it can be stated as a basic law that people living in the immediate, short-range environment of the center show intense and close attachment to the

center (agglomeration zone), but the distance is related to the degree of attraction, which may appear on the horizon of the population (attraction, by which the area of the temporary attraction zone may be formed).

There are several known methods for delimiting the catchment area, two of which are highlighted. One group is made up of gravity models based on spatial distance and mass. The theory states that the more central functions a center performs, the more extensive its area of attraction will be and the more its area will be able to attract mass (Reilly 1929 quotes Nagy G. 1996; Kiss & Szalkai, 2014). The testing of the gravity model was also received with interest by Beluszky (1967), who was mostly concerned with the experimental application of large-area attractiveness. Other Hungarian researchers were also interested in the model and its application possibilities (Nagy G. 1996; Süli-Zakar, 1996, Kiss & Bajmócy, 2001), and even the methodology of the topic inspired researchers (Sikos, 1984; Nemes Nagy & Piros 1984; Dusek, 2003). The gravity model was of great interest in the late 1990s and after the turn of the millennium, but there were several methodological errors in its application (see the response of Dusek (2011) to the discussion paper by Nagy (2011) on the possibilities of using the gravity model to delimit urban areas). We accept and agree that the application of the answering them).

Another method is empirical delimitation. Beluszky (1981) was the most emblematic researcher to use this method; delimiting the catchment area of the cities based on the frequency of visits to the center (e.g. commuting to work and school, health, customer traffic, etc.). This method is also widespread in Hungarian research, with the help of which the catchment area of some Hungarian cities was examined, for example, Eger (Bodor & Pénzes, 2012), Nyíregyháza (Beluszky, 1974), Szolnok (Nagy R. 1988), Gyöngyös (Bujdosó, 2009), Szekszárd (Fodor & Hajdú, 1985), Debrecen (Papp, 1981), Győr (Hardi, 2014), and Tiszafüred (Vadász, 1981). Most of these are called complex delimitations, involving several sectors (e.g. health, education, trade, employment), and the different sectoral catchment areas (layers) have been formed into one complex. The aim of this study is not to delimit a complex catchment area, only to highlight the economic-employment space.

There are special sector catchment areas that are delineated according to a certain aspect; such as transport (Szalkai, 2010; Tóth & Nagy, 2013), trade (Győri 2010), commuting (Szabó P. 1998, Hardi 2005, 2014), education (Hardi 2007; Kuttor & Péter, 2016), economy (Kozma, 1998; Koppány, Kovács, & Szabó, 2014), labor market (Sütő, 2008; Pénzes, Molnár & Pálóczi, 2014), and Pálóczi et al. (2016) examined the functional regions in Hungary based on

commuting data (with a complex method). Among these researches, the following should be highlighted. Hardi's (2014) independent, calculated catchment area is similarly based on the proportion of commuters. VÁTI (Salamin, Radvánszky, & Nagy, 2008) carried out a delimitation of the labor market catchment area similar to the present research in connection with the RePUS project (Benini & Naldi 2007), the aim of which was mainly to analyze the characteristics of the settlement network. However, the labor catchment areas organized around the centers were also presented.

Important and relevant results for the present research are adopted from the study of Koós (2007) who deals with issues of economic suburbanization (and its relation to employment) and identifies economic suburbanisation areas in Hungary, which forms the theoretical basis of the study. He found that in addition to the center, agglomerations also show a significant economic performance (based on 2004 data), which the study attempts to verify, also presenting the subsequent processes. The results support the creation of clusters based on firm density. It depicts a static state and does not show the change, the direction of examination is also different; the goal is to identify the centers.

Based on the latter detailed studies and agreeing with the findings of Pálóczi et al. "*The most regular and massive personal relationship between the employment centers and the surrounding settlements is commuting to work*" (Pénzes, Molnár, & Pálóczi, 2014: 475), it became justified to create an independent, calculated, commuting-based catchment method.

OBJECTIVES AND METHODS

Territorial delimitation

As a first step, territorial delimitation is required. As a priority, the center should not be regarded as a self-standing unit, excluding its surroundings and territorial connections, so we decided to designate a catchment area. The basis for this is the attraction of labor. The most important research antecedent of the delimitation is the delimitation of HCSO agglomerations and settlement complexes in 2014, which has already been discussed before, but here we present the basic differences between the present research and one carried out by the HCSO¹.

¹The HCSO has prepared a delimitation of labour market districts, which, although not closely related to the study, is important to mention. The atlas was developed according to the method of Coombes and Bond (based on the number of employees), the full version of the study indicates commuters above 5% in each labour market district, but the districts themselves are based only on the optimal and minimum number and proportion of employees and not commuters (HCSO, Regional Atlas – Other territorial delimitations, 2014).

The latter is based on 10 indicators and imposes four conditions on municipalities;

- 1) the complex index prepared using the 10 indicators should be higher than the rural average;
- 2) the condition according to which settlements located within 25 minutes can be entered has been deleted;
- 3) no emigration should occur;
- 4) (boundary condition; emphasis on the role of indicator 10) a min. of 10% of the resident population or min. 30% of locally employed employees commute to the center (HCSO 2014, Tóth G. 2014).²

The study provides a good basis, but our research topic justifies its rethinking, as the methodology had to be adapted to the diversity of economic potential. As our hypothesis suggests; each role may have a different spatial extent, and the purpose of measuring change over time requires the same, so it is necessary to expand the narrower agglomeration framework and examine it within a larger catchment area.

Agglomeration	Catchment area
 a certain number of cities and populations economic, infrastructural (not only geographical) concentration based on urbanization processes self-organizing and organic consists of an integrated settlement body, characterized by territorial concentration there are also horizontal (and multi-directional) connections between the settlements a well-functioning form of a functional urban area characterized by a growing population (the whole area) housing construction activity characterizes the settlements surrounding the center the majority of jobs for the active population are located in the center measurement: with several dynamic and static indicators, conditions, constraints 	 can be connected to the control panel due to one or more functions physical movement between the center and the surrounding settlements can be monitored (can be delimited along this) instrument: institutional system and economy larger in the agglomeration due to re- drawing measurement: by gravity model (Dusek 2003, Nagy G. 2011) or by experience

Table 1 Differences between agglomeration and catchment area

Source: Own compilation

 $^{^{2}}$ A similar study was conducted by Faluvégi (2008: 1094) with the following constraints: urban center: 5000 and more locally employed. Rural center: 1200-4999 employed locally. Urban center ring or co-center: daily commuters> 40.0%.

It further reinforces the finding that a catchment area should be designated: almost none of the characteristics of the agglomeration are relevant to the demarcated areas. In particular, for example, the criterion of a growing population: since 2010, in 305 of the 480 settlements, the migration difference is negative, in 45 settlements it is over 15 per thousand; and a boom in housing construction: 196 settlements did not build new housing between 2011 and 2016.

In this research, we did not use the complex index (delimitation by the census in 2011 is applied as basis for a longitudinal analysis) presented above; as this is an area of attraction, we only measured the role of the center's attraction by modifying the fourth criterion, which is a boundary condition. As commuting is a good representation of key employment actors and thus connects the settlements in the area with the center, we use particular delimitation formulae and approaches (for which previous research has provided a good basis and some issues are similar to them). We assigned tolerances to two types of indicators: one is the proportion of commuters to the center within the commuters, and the other is the proportion of commuters to the center within the total number of employees. It can be seen that the two types do not always coincide, so we used a combined approach to delineate the catchment area. We set a threshold of 10% for employees and 30% for commuters; if the settlement meets one of the conditions, it is included in the catchment area we use (i.e. examined separately along two conditions). The largest catchment areas that can be established are not always territorially continuous (this is especially evident in the case of Miskolc). In the case of commuters, the daily domestic commuters are the basis (2011 census data), the population data indicated in the tables is the resident population at the beginning of 2017. In the case of the different solutions, the indicated population data do not include the data of the "correctional" - ensuring territorial continuity - settlements. Comparing the delimitation of particular and HCSO, the size of each agglomeration / catchment area is as follows (Table 2):

	Present research	HCSO	HCSO category
Debrecen	34	13	metropolitan settlement complex ³
Győr	106	68	agglomeration
Miskolc	112	36	agglomeration
Pécs	163	41	agglomeration
Szeged	28	15	metropolitan settlement complex
0 1.			

Table 2 Comparison of the results of the CSO and this particular delimitation

Source: Own compilation

 $^{^{3}}$ according to its definition (HCSO 2014): there are strong functional relations between the center and the settlements in its (narrow) surroundings, as a result of intensive land use, urban living conditions can be observed in the settlements surrounding the center. In our case, we assume the strength of functional relationships, however, the rest of the definition does not – or only partially – characterizes the catchment areas we delimit.

Selection of basic data

The basic data were selected along the two dimensions (efficiency, structure). In particular, the indicators by which both economic structure and efficiency can be expressed should be listed.

The structure can be examined with simple business demographics and efficiency with multiple income indicators. The first and most important aspect of the selection is that in the case of small settlements as well – more or less – relevant, interpretable data should be included in a complex indicator that is also suitable for measuring the economic dimensions of the center. This is already a difficult but important point in the analysis.

Examination of data quality

The aforementioned objectives and strict data quality criteria significantly limit the range of data that can be used. We could have listed several other income indicators among the performance indicators, but on the one hand they were mostly not interpretable in the case of smaller settlements (e.g. export sales), or the data showed multicollinearity (e.g. per capita PIT base). Similar constraints (e.g. the number of large companies in the case of small settlements) narrowed down the possibilities when designing the structural data group. Based on the results of the tests examining the combined effect of the variables, the relevance of the dimensions can be determined. The data below show the criteria in the two dimensions (the measurement covered 480 settlements, including centers).

Data	Unit	Source			
Economic structure (KMO 0,547; Bartlett's Sig. 0,000):					
total number of enterprises per 100 inhabitants	pc / inhabitant	T-STAR			
the proportion of non-agricultural companies of all collective entrepreneurship	%	T-STAR			
the proportion of total income from the business	%	NAV TA			
Economic efficiency (KMO 0,540;Bartlett's Sig. 0,000):					
gross value added per employee	HUF/person	NAV TA			
value of fixed assets per employee	HUF/person	NAV TA			
inland income per taxpayer	HUF/person	NAV TA			

Tabla 2	Data	maggiring	anomin	notontial
I able 5	Dala	measuring	economic	potential

Source: Own compilation

Economic structure	total number of enterprises per 100 inhabitants	the proportion of non- agricultural companies of all collective entrepreneurship	the proportion of total income from the business
the proportion of non- agricultural companies of all collective entrepreneurship	0,279		
the proportion of total income from the business	0,442	0,135	

Table 4 Bivariate correlation coefficients

Economic efficiency	gross value added per employee	value of fixed assets per employee	inland income per taxpayer
value of fixed assets per employee	0,592		
inland income per taxpayer	0,312	0,167	

Source: Own compilation

Making the basic variables suitable for comparison and for indexing

It is important that the basic data are made comparable in all cases, specified according to their definition. We have been examining changes in economic performance and structure since the 1990s, so we collect and transform all basic data for the following years: 1992, 1995, 2000, 2005, 2010, 2015/2016. Because it is important for change to be perceptible, it is necessary to establish five-year intervals.

After the selection and transformation of the basic variables, the characteristics of the 480 settlements (the five centers and the settlements in the catchment area) are examined; paying particular attention to outliers, which significantly influence the mean values of our sample, thus defining the economic "role" we formulate, so outliers should be excluded for all variables.

Weighting and aggregation

We also use empirical weights for economic structure and performance. In the case of both dimensions, the weight obtained in the formation of a factor gives the weight values of the variables, which are applied uniformly for each year. In this case, we adjust to the weights of the main component of performance and structure for the last year (2015), we keep it throughout the analysis phase as follows:

Data	Communalit y	Factor weights
total number of enterprises per 100 inhabitants	0,697	0,835
the proportion of non-agricultural companies of all collective entrepreneurship	0,323	0,568
the proportion of total income from the business	0,571	0,755
gross value added per employee	0,773	0,873
value of fixed assets per employee	0,672	0,813
inland income per taxpayer	0,302	0,553

Table 5 Communality and factor weights of data measuring economic potential

Source: Own compilation

Factor analysis is no longer involved. Keeping in mind the accuracy and interpretability of the analyzes, we form the complex indicator for each settlement with a different method, and by normalizing the indicators, we believe that we can obtain much more accurate results.

The aggregation was done in the following six steps:

- 1. Normalization (range)
- 2. Weighting
- 3. Add weighted values along the dimensions
- 4. Normalization of dimensions
- 5. Addition of normalized values = complex indicator
- 6. Comparison (center = 100%)

RESULTS

The results of the complex indicator are shown in the maps. The results – along with the analysis – do not seek to comply with national trends, only with themselves. The results are only suitable for comparing the five largest regional centers and their catchment areas. The economic resources of the largest regional centers and their regions are presented individually. The results show how different the development paths of the five centers are. The latest (available) base maps as well as the road network layer were used for the study, therefore this should be taken into account when analyzing according to the conditions of previous years.



Figure 1 Results of the economic complex indicator for 1992 and 2015^4 ,% (The center is Győr = 100%)

Source: Own compilation

The figure shows that in the case of the catchment area of Győr, the economic efficiency of the center in the years before the turn of the Millennium was exceeded by two settlements (eg Enese in 1995), so we could talk about the presence of sub-centers. In 1992, Enese, where two major employers settled at that time (actually in 1996, but replaced a company already operating there, replacing its economic potential) and in Bábolna, the operation of IKR highlighted the cities (this is a huge company engaged in agricultural activities: fertilizer, pesticide, seed, crop trade), which was maintained up to 1995. After 2000, the dominance of the settlements in the catchment area – which until then had an economically prominent role – ceased, the economic power of the region became concentrated in Győr, in the center, thus homogenizing and bringing the settlements of the district to an equal level. Thus, the consequences of the nineties and the market transition clearly strengthened the central economic role of Győr, concentrating significant resources. Of course, this is also distorted by the appearance at the center of a huge employment company, Audi Hungaria Zrt., the world leader in engine production. Obviously, with the inclusion of outlier data, the economic efficiency of smaller centers seems to be weaker, but we must not forget that the catchment area of Győr still has the most dominant economic potential compared to the other four regions. The appearance of a large company of a similar size significantly influences the role of the center, seemingly pushing the economy of the catchment area behind it, however, despite appearances, the "serving" settlements (e.g. Enese also employs hundreds of people in

⁴Due to space limitations, maps for all years are not included in the study

the automotive industry) can build on and benefit from the centre's economy. The reverse is also true, as the center has a limited capacity to accommodate new economic actors, and these will appear in the industrial areas of other settlements due to the differentiation of the reasons for deployment. The industrial infrastructure of the district is also prominent, which also serves the processes described above excellently.

Figure 2 Results of the economic complex indicator for 1992 and 2015⁵, % (The center is Pécs = 100%)



Source: Own compilation

The area of Pécs shows a much more segmented picture. There have been and still are settlements with strong economic potential since the early 1990s. In 1992 Mecseknádasd, Pellérd, Kozármisleny, Harkány stood out, in 1995 the area was dominated by roughly similar economic potential, there was no outstanding settlement. In 2000, however, Pécsudvard and Keszü were characterized by a stronger economy than the center. In 2005 Harkány and Pogány led the ranking, by 2010 the circle was expanded with Keszü, Palkonya and Kisdér. In 2015, Orfű, Zengővárkony, Feked and Királyegyháza produced similarly outstanding economic indicators. How can this be explained? The Mecsek⁶ mountain, the Harkány bath and the Villány wine region all generate revenues that support the economy. It is also obvious that the economic indicators of Pécs and its region lag far behind those of Győr or Miskolc, for example, in this analysis this is not clear because we compared the settlements to the center. No large employer settled here, which would have attracted its partners and suppliers

⁵Due to space limitations, maps for all years are not included in the study.

⁶It is situated in the Baranya region, in the north of the city of Pécs.

to the surrounding settlements and industrial parks, thus having a significant impact on education and infrastructure investments. Although the economy of the region is not performing well, it is important to see the stagnation. After Pécs, the second largest settlement is Komló, which was famous for its prosperous coal mining as a socialist industrial city since the 1950s, but the analysis shows that its economy has lagged far behind its center in recent years and it failed to recover in the declining period following its golden age. Thus, the Pécs region already shows a more heterogeneous economic picture than Győr. It is clear that the relative decline of the peripheries compared to 1992 is more spectacular, with a markedly narrower effect on the center.





Source: Own compilation

Szeged, as a center, has the strongest economic function since the beginning of the nineties, but smaller centers also appear faintly (e.g. maps edited on the basis of data from 1992, 1995, 2005, 2010 show a similar picture). In 2000, Zsombó and Röszke recolored the map with a performance of over 100%. All these settlements shine in the central light of Szeged, enjoying its proximity. In the middle of the nineties, around the turn of the Millennium, the number of emigrants increased dramatically in Zsombó, where small and medium-sized enterprises engaged in food industry, agriculture and agricultural activities also appeared. Röszke also stands out from the "crowd" as the Röszke border crossing, called the country's southern gateway, has a significant impact on the economy, with a higher

⁷Due to space limitations, maps for all years are not included in the study.

proportion of businesses involved in trade and services. Agriculture and the related significant food processing industry cannot be neglected, as the factory units of two large well-known factories operate in the settlement: Unilever Kft., and the manufacturer of KNORR products. After that, we have not seen a striking leap in the last decade, the center of Szeged has maintained its role of concentrating the strongest economic resources ever since. The economic and territorial structure of the region is similar to that of Győr, with the largest occupants settling in the center. The catchment area is also less fragmented geographically, it is surrounded by settlements with a larger area than Pécs or Miskolc. The more even development of the region is also influenced by the fact that the confluence of the Maros and the Tisza divides its region.





Source: Own compilation

In the case of Debrecen – and likewise in Győr – a kind of homogenization can observed. From the beginning of the nineties to the turn of the Millennium, the dominant economic subcentral role is seen in Monostorpályi (before the change of regime the largest employer in the settlement was the agricultural cooperative), Hajdúszoboszló and Kaba (in the latter case, the Sugar Factory and later Evonik, which pays a business tax of 90 million, representing 30% of all business tax, and closed its plant in Kaba in April 2018). In the case of Hajdúszoboszló, the exploitation of thermal resources meant an increase, but the significant investment made in the center in recent decades "pushed back" the economic potential of the settlements in the

⁸Due to space limitations, maps for all years are not included in the study.
region. Such was the establishment of the four companies with the highest sales revenues: Chemical Seed arrived in the '90s, E.ON has been operating since '91, the famous pharmaceutical company has been a member of the TEVA group since '95, and FAG has been operating since '99. Many suppliers were attracted to the industrial areas of Debrecen. The economic power of Debrecen, due to the prominent role of the IT sector or electronics industry (Kozma G., Molnár E. 2018), is the second among the five cities, and it also plays a convincing role in this field among the cities with county status. Although it is lagging behind Győr, it is engaged in stable strong economic activity, which is also evidenced by the investments of the last two decades. It intends to strengthen its strong chemical and pharmaceutical center, as well as its economic areas in other directions, as 23 investments have been made since 2014, thus flowing 200 billion forints of working capital into the region, creating 4,700 new jobs. The central role of Debrecen is likely to follow the trends of the past and will continue to strengthen (since the construction of the BMW site in Debrecen is currently underway).

Figure 5 Results of the economic complex indicator for 1992 and 2015^9 , % (The center is Miskolc = 100%)



Source: Own compilation

The center of Miskolc, like Pécs and Győr, is also surrounded by smaller, fragmented settlements, thus coloring the catchment area. In the early 1990s, the settlements around the center gained a stronger economic role, and then they faded over time. Only two settlements can be highlighted, which have a stable high economic potential in each year examined:

⁹Due to space limitations, maps for all years are not included in the study

Kazincbarcika and Bőcs. In the case of the latter village, the dominant company is the Borsodi Brewery, which has been operating in the settlement since 1973. Kazincbarcika, the other famous socialist industrial city, is the "Hungarian chemical citadel", home to BorsodChem's 100% foreign-owned company and employing more than two and a half thousand people, with annual net sales in excess of HUF 500 billion. This is a huge revenue for the city, so it continues to play the role of economic sub-center in the region. Sajóbábony was able to preserve the economic potential of the center from the nineties to the turn of the Millennium presumably because one of the largest employing chemical companies operating in the settlement (SVIP Kft. – a non-profit Ltd. that maintains the local industrial park (TEVA Pharmaceutical Industry operates a unit there) was able to overcome the difficulties associated with the change of regime. In 1992, the Mátra Power Plant showed greater but unstable economic activity due to the Bükkábrány coal mine. In 2015, Kazincbarcika and Bőcs will also play a dominant economic role, although Felsőnyárád, Galvács, Szemere (2005), Varbó (2000), Répáshuta (1992) will appear next to them, behind which we cannot find a real process ("small settlement effect"). In the case of Miskolc, the strongest proof was obtained from the assumption that, although it is possible, it is not worthwhile to examine the center without its area. The strongest "sub-center" can be found here, Kazincbarcika, which showed an average score of one and a half times the main economic component compared to Miskolc. Kazincbarcika and Miskolc are important for their coexistence and co-operation - both in terms of labor flow, employment and increasing urban revenues - and it can be clearly shown that they influence each other's economic development.

Changes in economic potential

The study can also be extended to measure the change in potential, which helps to identify the narrow agglomeration that is prospering economically around the five largest Hungarian regional centers.

We based this on a simple absolute difference. The value of the starting time of the calculated complex score was subtracted from the data of the last available year. Compared to the catchment area calculations presented above, these illustrations aim to show how the settlements in the catchment areas have performed relative to themselves (not the center). Based on this, the following results were obtained.



Figure 6 Changes in the economic performance and structure of the catchment area of Győr¹⁰



The relatively wide agglomeration of Győr has moved in a positive direction in recent decades in economic terms. Smaller islands (Dunaszeg, Rábapatona, Tét) moved in a slightly positive direction (they improved by a maximum of 0.1 tenth on their complex index despite an overall decline). Basically, the whole region is characterized by a positive shift, only three settlements are characterized by economic decline (Cakóháza, Sikátor and Bábolna; the latter has a stronger role, the other two were characterized by a modest economic upturn in the early 1990s but they are basically small settlements). The expanding economic agglomeration of Győr can obviously be explained by the rapid development of the center. The emergence of Audi Hungaria Zrt. gave this an initial impetus, which further attracted other investments to the region, for which the presence of the appropriate industrial infrastructure provided essential funds. Of course, there have been other major investments that are not related to the emergence of the German automotive multinational, and the investments are significantly influenced by the favourable geographical location of the region.

The economic power of Pécs has clearly shown a decrease or a negligible increase in recent decades, which justifies the strange territorial division in terms of its economic role. In some places it is an island-like settlement, and the Bóly-Mohács area is producing a positive leap, which is presumably due to the appearance of a larger investment compared to the size of the settlement. The center shows signs of stagnation, while the small settlements in its immediate vicinity fragment the area. The southwestern part of the catchment area, a part of Ormánság region, is showing a drastic decline. The emergence of point-like economic growth

¹⁰Based on the absolute difference between the 2015 and 1992 complex indicators.

has already been demonstrated above; there was no settlement with permanent strong economic potential at any of the time points examined, as evidenced by the figure above.





Source: Own compilation

Figure 8 Changes in the economic performance and structure of the catchment area of Szeged¹²



Source: Own compilation

The catchment area of Szeged is more difficult to analyze due to the specificity of the settlement network. Slightly improving or stagnant economic potential characterizes the region, only three settlements show a negative shift (Pusztamérges, Röszke, Óföldeák). Szeged is stagnant, while Makó has improved its situation. This is somewhat contradictory to the previous findings, as we measured the economic performance of the settlements to the

¹¹based on the absolute difference between the 2015 and 1980 complex indicators.

¹²based on the absolute difference between the 2015 and 1980 complex indicators.

center there, which clearly has reinforced the dominance of Szeged in recent decades. The area with a single economic driving force is divided into three parts after the absolute measurement of change. The border of these three parts is the highway, the Tisza and the Maros. It is important to emphasize that this is not a deteriorating economic performance, but a "stagnant on solid feet" or strengthening potential, so we characterize it as a stable operation.





Source: Own compilation

The economic catchment area of Debrecen is concentrated in the west, but not in a contiguous area. Some small settlements in the east (eg Kokad, Nyírábrány, Álmosd) do not show real economic efficiency. Only one settlement plunged deep in terms of economic efficiency and structure; Monostorpályi (-0.43). The other two (Újléta, Nyírmihálydi) also declined slightly, but basically the other stagnated. In addition to Debrecen, Berettyóújfalu also produced economic growth.

The economic structure and performance of the Miskolc catchment area are also fragmented. Compared to themselves, only those settlements that are located along the main road were able to move in a positive direction. Clearly, the center is the concentrator, which gravitates the other settlements in a star shape. Here, the lag is significant too (-0.51, but only in one settlement), but only four settlements belong to this category (unlike Pécs, where it is 25).

¹³based on the absolute difference between the 2015 and 1980 complex indicators.

Figure 10 Changes in the economic performance and structure of the catchment area of Miskolc¹⁴



DISCUSSION

It is impossible to define the role of centers without the surrounding network of settlements. The control panel can only appear as a leader in a space if it has an environment that is an integral part of it and performs the most important tasks at the top of the division of labor. Empirical research was conducted on how this position changed with regard to economic potential. The study has showed that the change in the function of centers influences the catchment area, which can be multi-directional;

- the role of the catchment area will increase as the center rises (Győr),
- with the weakening of the center, the power conditions of the catchment area change, smaller – but basically weak – centers can evolve (Pécs),
- besides the stagnant processes of the center, the atony of the catchment area is also felt, but a steadily strong center also "breathes" the area, from which the traditional center also benefits (Miskolc).
- in sharp contrast to that, besides a solid central role strong sub-centers are also active, thus stabilizing the developing region as well as the center (Szeged),
- the center is stable and balanced, but it is unable to energize the entire catchment area (Debrecen).

¹⁴based on the absolute difference between the 2015 and 1980 complex indicators.

Trends in development are different for the catchment areas of the five largest regional centers. We have verified that the districts are centralized in terms of functionality, and we have partly proved that these are due to different reasons:

- There is a coherent catchment area around Győr, which is mainly due to its stable economic structure and the ability to adapt to changes.
- Pécs can be considered a weak center concerning the three functions, which causes disintegration of the catchment area. The reason for this is primarily the failure of the monocultural economy (and the lack of adaptation to it), which resulted in a significant loss of labor force attractiveness and consequently in a deterioration of the employment structure.
- Szeged is a strong center, but the structure of its catchment area is rearranged into two sub-centers that have been stabilized over time (processes relating to the history of market towns).
- The catchment area of Debrecen is divided into an undeveloped eastern periphery and a developing western part, which can be explained by inadequate infrastructure and urban historical processes.
- The settlements of the catchment area of Miskolc show the highest standard deviation from the point of view of development; it has a strong sub-center, but the most declining settlements are in the catchment area of this regional center. The reason for this – similarly to Pécs – is the poor ability to adapt to change.

In each case a common process can be observed, a return effect between the center and its area.

CONCLUSION

In the case of the five largest regional centers, three directions can be identified; on the one hand Győr's outstanding performance in all functions, on the other hand the decline of Miskolc and, at the same time, its "career search", and Debrecen, Szeged and Pécs which reflect similar traits in many cases. At this stage of the study, the main – but cautious – finding is that the regional "central" status can be questioned in the case of these cities. It can be clearly shown that Győr concentrates a significant share of functions, but the same cannot be stated in the case of the other four cities, and indeed they tend to be closer to the average of towns with county rights (the question is which city cluster approached the other).

The need to examine the catchment area is indisputable, and two main conclusions can be drawn. On the one hand, the unquestionable performance of Győr homogenises the area and there is no other center in the agglomeration, but in the case of Szeged and Debrecen it is less clear, while the economic respirator of the catchment area of Miskolc is Kazincbarcika, and Pécs is spectacularly fragmented (not because of the presence of small centers but rather because it is a weak center). In Hungary no research has been conducted spanning such a long time period on the largest regional centers and their catchment areas that would allow to compare them with themselves and each other (using a complex methodology). The utility of the results of the research is high, as they can support decision-making processes of both city government and regional development actors.

REFERENCES

- Beluszky, P. (1967). A magyar városok központi szerepköre. Statisztikai Szemle, 6, 543–563.
- Beluszky, P. (1974). *Nyíregyháza vonzáskörzete*. (Földrajzi Tanulmányok, 13). Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó.
- Beluszky, P. (1981). A városi vonzáskörzetek (városkörnyékiség) vizsgálatának elvi módszertani kérdései. Budapest: ÁSZI.
- Beluszky, P. (2014). Budapest zászlóshajó vagy vízfej? Gödöllő: Szent István Egyetemi Kiadó.
- Beluszky, P., & Győri R. (1999). Magyarországi városhálózat és az EU-csatlakozás. *Tér és Társadalom*, 1–2, 1–30.
- Beluszky, P., & Győri, R. (2003). A város a láz, a nyugtalanság, a munka és a fejlődés. Magyarország városhálózata a 20. század elején. *Korall*, 11–12, 199–238.
- Benini, R., & Naldi, P. (2007). Strategy for a Regional Polycentric Urban System in Central-Eastern Europe Economic Integrating Zone. RePUS Final Report. RePUS, s.l.
- Bodor N., & Pénzes, J. (2012). Eger komplex vonzáskörzetének dinamikai vizsgálata. *Tér és Társadalom*, 3, 30–47.
- Bujdosó, Z. (2009). Gyöngyös város vonzáskörzetének változása az elmúlt negyedszázadban. *Földrajzi Közlemények*, 1, 59–74.
- Dusek, T. (2003). A gravitációs modell és a gravitációs törvény összehasonlítása. Tér és Társadalom, 1, 41–58.
- Dusek, T. (2011). Inadekvát adatok és egyéb módszertani kérdések a gravitációs modell alkalmazása során. *Területi Statisztika*, 6, 674–677.
- Egyed, I. (2016). From uniformity towards unequality in regional development policy: the case of France. *Deturope*, 3, 32–51.
- Faluvégi, A. (2008). A foglalkoztatás területi-települési szerkezete Magyarországon. *Statisztikai Szemle*, 12, 1077–1102.
- Fodor, I., & Hajdú, Z. (Eds.) (1985). *Szekszárd vonzáskörzetének vizsgálata*. Szekszárd: Tolna Megyei Tanács, Pécs: MTA RKK Dunántúli Tudományos Intézete.
- Győri, R. (2010). A Kisalföld kereskedelmi vonzáskörzet-rendszere 1925-ben. Tér és Társadalom, 2–3, 303–309.
- Hajdú, Z., Horeczki, R., & Rácz, Sz. (2017). Changing settlement networks in Central and Eastern Europe with special regard to urban networks. In Lux, G., & Horváth, Gy.

(Eds.), *The Routledge Handbook to Regional Development in Central and Eastern Europe* (pp. 123–140).

- Hardi, T. (2005). Határon átnyúló ingázás, munkavállalás az osztrák-magyar határtérségben. *Tér és Társadalom*, 2, 65–81.
- Hardi, T. (2007). A Széchenyi István Egyetem vonzáskörzete. In Lados, M., & Rechnitzer, J. (Eds.), *Egyetem a régióért* (pp. 93–112). Pécs–Győr: MTA Regionális Kutatások Központja.
- Hardi, T. (2014). Az ingázás térbeli jellegzetességeinek változása az Észak-Dunántúlon, különös tekintettel Győr munkaügyi vonzáskörzetére. In Lados, M. (Ed.): *A* gazdaságszerkezet és vonzáskörzet alakulása (pp. 49–69). "A győri járműipari körzet, mint a térségi fejlesztés új iránya és eszköze" c. kutatás monográfiái 5. Győr: Universtitas-Győr Nonprofit Kft.
- Kiss, J., & Bajmócy, P. (2001). Városi funkciójú központok és elméleti vonzáskörzeteik az Alföldön. *Tér és Társadalom*, 1, pp. 65–89.
- Kiss, J. P., & Szalkai, G. (2014). A foglalkoztatás területi koncentrációjának változásai Magyarországon a népszámlálások ingázási adatai alapján, 1990–2011. *Területi Statisztika*, 5, 415–447.
- Koppány, K., Kovács, N., & Szabó D. R. (2014). Város és vonzáskörzete: gazdasági kapcsolatrendszer és növekedés Vázlat a győri járműipari körzet regionális makromodelljének kidolgozásához. *Tér és Társadalom*, 2, 1–31.
- Kovács, Z. (2017). Városok és urbanizációs kihívások Magyarországon. *Magyar Tudomány*, 3, 302–310.
- Kozma, G. (1998). A gazdasági élet szereplőinek térbeli preferenciái. *Falu-Város-Régió*, 5, 7–14.
- Kozman, G., & Molnárn, E. (2018). The role of industrial parks in the economic development of Debrecen. *Tér Gazdaság Ember*, 4, 35–49.
- HCSO (2014). *Magyarország településhálózata I. Agglomerációk, településegyüttesek.* Budapest: Központi Statisztikai Hivatal.
- HCSO (2014). Regional Atlas Other territorial delimitations. In http://www.ksh.hu/regionalatlas_other_territorial_delimitations (Downloaded: 2020.09.30.)
- Koós, B. (2007). A szuburbanizációs folyamat a magyar gazdaságban. *Közgazdasági Szemle*, 4, 334–349.
- Kuttor, D., & Péter, Zs. (2016). Changing Position and Catchment Area of the University of Miskolc, Faculty of Economics. *Deturope*, 3, 124–137.
- Molnár, E., Dézsi, Gy., Lengyel, I. M., & Kozma, G. (2018). Vidéki nagyvárosaink gazdaságának összehasonlító elemzése. *Területi Statisztika*, 6, 610–637.
- Nagy, G. (1996). A gravitációs modell alkalmazási lehetőségei a településen belüli mozgások tanulmányozására. *Tér és Társadalom*, 2–3, 149–156.
- Nagy, G. (2011). A gravitációs modell felhasználásának lehetőségei a várostérségek lehatárolásában. *Területi Statisztika*, 6, 656–673.
- Nagy, R. (1988). Szolnok város vonzásviszonyai (1949–1980). Alföldi Tanulmányok, 12, 219–236.
- Nemes Nagy, J., & Piros, Gy. (1984). Térbeli népesség- és anyagáramlások vizsgálata gravitációs modellel. Matematikai és statisztikai módszerek alkalmazási lehetőségei a területi kutatásokban. (Földrajzi Tanulmányok, 19). Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó.
- Papp, A. (1981). Debrecen vonzáskörzete. Alföldi Tanulmányok, 5, 177–204.
- Pénzes, J., Molnár, E., & Pálóczi, G. (2014). Helyi munkaerő-piaci vonzáskörzetek az ezredforduló utáni Magyarországon. *Területi Statisztika*, 5, 474–490.

- Pálóczi, G., Pénzes, J., Hurbánek, P., Halás, M., & Klapka P. (2016). Attempts to delineate functional regions in Hungary based on commuting data. *Regional Statistics*, 1, 23–41.
- Rácz, Sz. (2019). Development Processes of Regional Centres in Central and Southeast Europe From State Socialism to Dependent Market Economies. *Deturope*, 2, 92–100.
- Rechnitzer, J., Páthy, Á., & Berkes, J. (2014). A magyar városhálózat stabilitása és változása. *Tér és Társadalom*, 2, 105–127.
- Rechnitzer, J., Csizmadia, Z., & Grosz, A. (2004). A magyar városhálózat tudásalapú megújító képessége az ezredfordulón. *Tér és Társadalom*, 2, 117–156.
- Reilly, W. J. (1929). *Methods for the Study of Retail Relationships*. University of Texas Bulletin, No. 2944.
- Salamin, G., Radvánszki, Á., Nagy, A. (2008). A magyar településhálózat helyzete: értékelés. *Falu Város Régió*, 3, 6–26.
- Sikos, T. T. (Ed.) (1984). Matematikai és statisztikai módszerek alkalmazási lehetőségei a területi kutatásban (Földrajzi Tanulmányok 19). Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó.
- Süli-Zakar, I. (1996). A régió: földrajzi integráció. In Süli-Zakar, I. (Ed.), A terület- és településfejlesztés alapjai (pp. 139–159). Budapest–Pécs: Dialóg Campus.
- Sütő, A. (2008). Város és vidéke rendszerek és típusaik Magyarországon. *Falu-Város-Régió*, 3, 51–64.
- Szabó, P. (1998). A napi ingázás kérdésköre a kilencvenes években Magyarországon. *Tér és társadalom*, 4, 69–89.
- Szalkai, G. (2010). Várostérségek lehatárolása a közúti forgalom nagysága alapján a magyar határok mentén. *Tér és Társadalom*, 4, 161–184.
- Tóth, G., & Nagy, Z. (2013). Eltérő vagy azonos fejlődési pályák? A hazai nagyvárások és térségek összehasonlító vizsgálata. *Területi Statisztika*, 6, 593–612.
- Tóth, G. (2014). Az agglomerációk, településegyüttesek lehatárolásának eredményei. *Területi Statisztika*, 3, 289–299.
- Vadász, I. (1981). *Tiszafüred vonzáskörzete* (Studia Geographica, 4). Debrecen: KLTE Földrajzi Intézet.

Original scientific paper

MISKOLC – A CENTRAL AND EASTERN EUROPEAN CITY IN THE CROSSROADS

Viktória JÓZSA^a

^a Nord Consult Ltd. 1106 Budapest, 45 Jászberényi Road, viktoria.jozsa@gmail.com

Cite this article: Józsa, V. (2020). Miskolc – a Central and Eastern European city in the crossroads. *Deturope*. 12(3): 82-107.

Abstract

The main objective of this study is to present the overarching history of a second-tier city (Miskolc, Hungary) in Central and Eastern Europe from its foundation to the current era and beyond, to the plans for the next EU programming period between 2021–2027. The city has been in the crossroads of industries, cultures, borders, innovations and EU programming periods throughout its history. Our basic hypothesis was that with the overarching but systematically structured analysis and presentation of the history of the city, we can define its main development stages and gain deeper insights in the roots of the present and future tendencies. Thus, we studied and synthetized the literature about the history of the city and identified six phases in its development path based on two main aspects (1) geopolitics and legal status and (2) local economy and society. With a strong focus on the 20th century, we summarized the main tendencies and city forming forces, actors and catalysts, and also identified some critical points. Finally, the determining and newest initiative for the next EU programming period between 2021–2027 is introduced (Creative Region), that is expected to shape the future of the examined city and its region. Some conclusions are presented in the last chapter of the study.

Keywords: large cities, development path, Central and Eastern Europe

INTRODUCTION

"Miskolc is the Hungarian city with the brightest future … There is such vitality in this city, that if the smallest opportunity opens for it, enormous energies will start to operate" (Zsigmond Móricz, 1930)

The main objective of this study is to present the overarching history of a second-tier city in Central and Eastern Europe from its foundation to the current era and beyond, to the plans for the next EU programming period between 2021–2027. Mid-size cities and their agglomerations (and city-regions) have been in the focus of Cohesion Policy between 2014–2020 already, with a focus shift from 'Europe of the Regions' to 'Europe of the City-regions'.

Miskolc is a typical example of a Central and Eastern European city that has experienced through its history all global tendencies and major shocks starting from an oppidum, through the privileged free royal city status to municipal law rights, prioritized beneficiary of socialist

industrialisation and soon after one of the main industrial crisis zones of the county to depression, pathfinding, slow recovery and repositioning in our days. Our basic hypothesis was that with the overarching but systematically structured analysis and presentation of the history of the city, we can define its main development stages and gain deeper insights in the roots of the present and future tendencies. As a provincialist born and raised in Miskolc, the author not only aims to provide a transparent overview of the city's development path until today, but also to generate common thinking about the possible future scenarios of Miskolc and so many similar cities.

THEORETICAL BACKGROUND

The history of Miskolc stems from the prehistoric age. The territory of the current settlement was already inhabited in the prehistoric age, according to the relics of human communities from 60-70 thousand years ago. Additionally, Miskolc has an outstandingly important role in the birth of the Hungarian prehistoric archaeology, through the works of Ottó Herman at the end of the 19th century. There is a major geographic reason why mankind has been continuously present in this area; Miskolc is situated in the junction of the Great Plain and the Bükk Mountains in a 20 km long valley. Three types of relief can be found in its area, dolomitic mountains, hill-country formed by the sea and terrestrial sedimental and volcanic rocks (Avas), and plain countryside (bordered by Sajó river and streams arriving from the mountains such as Szinva, Hejő and Bódva). These were good preconditions for both crop production (especially graveyards) and animal husbandry. Thus, the area of Miskolc has been a North-East Hungarian target location for the continuous migrations of historic ages.

On the other hand, the constructed environment of the oppidum was formulated by three large firestorms in 1746, 1781 and 1843 and a huge flooding in 1878, when the downtown of the city was almost totally destroyed by the water from the streams arriving from the Bükk Mountains. This catastrophe forced the elaboration of urban regulations and spatial planning. The road network of the city was formulated in the Middle Ages, only the significance of the specific roads has been changed from that time. Before the establishment of Greater Miskolc (1945/1950), the area of the city was much smaller and more homogenous, from that time the city has become the inheritor of districts with different historical roots (mainly separate agrarian villages). Regarding the founding of the city, the founding documents are not available, but the Clan Miskoucz was mentioned at first in a degree dated in 1236, while the Benedictine Abbey in Tapolca was first mentioned in 1214 (Kubinyi, 1996). With the lack of

the founding documents, the City Day is celebrated on 11 May every year, that is the date of the royal charter about the municipal right, obtained in 1907. In the following, we summarize the main development stages of Miskolc.

PRESENTATION OF THE SURVEYED AREA

Miskolc is the capital city of Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén county. It has a direct motorway connection (M3 and M30 finalised in 2002–2004) and fast track connection to Budapest (1.5 hours), two regional centres (Debrecen and Kosice) and two county capitals (Eger and Nyíregyháza) within 100 km distance. The new section of M30 will establish the direct road connection between Miskolc and Kosice also (57 kms to be finalized in 2021).





Source: Miskolc Integrated Settlement Development Strategy, Annexes, 2013

'As a whole, it is not an exaggeration to talk about an agglomeration-functional city-region with 300–350,000 inhabitants, in which connections in the economy, vocational training, services and R&D&I could be multi-layered and mutual and in which Miskolc plays the (junction and organizer) role of a significant 'HUB' (Miskolc SUMP, 2016). The administrative border of the 20th century city (236.6 km²) was finalized in 1982 with the annexing of Bükkszentlászló, when the number of inhabitants of Miskolc exceeded 210,000

with an additional more than 32,00 daily commuters, so the daylight population of the city was almost a quarter million that positioned Miskolc as the second largest city in Hungary. In 1950, four districts were designated in the city as follows: (1) historical Miskolc, (2) new Miskolc with the ironworks colony and Pereces, (3) historical Diósgyőr, Hámor, Csanyik-valley, Lillafüred, Ómassa and (4) the eastern and southern parts of the city (Szirma, Hejőcsaba, Görömböly, Tapolca).





Source: Nagy Zs. 2013, based on www.tajertektar.hu.

The following table summarises the name and last known population number of the settlements annexed to Miskolc, together with the date of the annexing.

Table 1 The Settlements Annexed to Miskold with the Last Known Separate Populatio	Table 1	The Settlements	Annexed to	Miskolc w	ith the I	Last Known	Separate Po	pulation
--	---------	-----------------	------------	-----------	-----------	------------	-------------	----------

Settlement name	Year of annexing	Local population number (person)
Diósgyőr (Perecessel)	1945	26.530
Hejőcsaba	1945	5.036
Görömböly (with Görömbölytapolca)	1950	2.845
Hámor (Lillafüred, Ómassa, Újmassa)	1950	1.030
Szirma	1950	1.899

Source: Municipality of Miskolc City of County Rank

The population of the city shows a decreasing tendency that is fuelled by significant suburbanization and migration. In the development of Miskolc in the 20th century, the county capital functions (administrative, commercial, health, vocational, ...) are of decisive importance, additionally to industrial development. The same tendencies can be observed in the development processes from state socialism to dependent market economies in case of other regional centres in Central and Eastern Europe (Rácz, 2019).





Source: Lóránt (2017) based on data from the Hungarian Central Statistical Office

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION

Based on the literature studied during the research, we divided the development path of Miskolc into six stages, out of which three covers the period before the twentieth century and the other three includes the last 120 years from 1900 to our days. We separated the stages based on the ever changing geopolitical situation, administrative role and functions, with special emphasis on the 20th century and our era.

The Development Stages of Miskolc before the 20th Century

This era can be divided into the following three main stages (1) the oppidum status, (2) the era of pledgees and Ottoman thraldom and (3) the fight for separateness.

Following the downfall of the clans, in the framework of a property exchange, Louis the Great (or Louis I) acquired Miskolc, and from 1365 the city received more and more

privileges together with the oppidum status. The strategic importance of Diósgyőr has been further strengthened, as it was located exactly halfway between the two royal centres, Buda and Krakow.

As a starting of the next stage (1526–1701), the parliament (witenagemot) in 1514 labelled all royal assets as royal demesne, so Diósgyőr Castle and the connected lordship (including Miskolc!) remained a wedding gift to the queen until 1526. From this date, pledgees directed Miskolc for 80 years and this period was characterized by stagnation, increasing tax burdens, epidemics and other disasters (1672: firestorm, 1679: plague, 1691: flood). The battle of Mohács (1526) and the defeat divided Hungary into three parts that has also changed the geopolitical situation of the city: Miskolc became a border city. The situation was even worse, as although Miskolc belonged to 'Royal Hungary', the Turks also claimed the area, especially the taxes it paid. Thus, Miskolc has become an area under double taxation and a target of continuous pillages. Finally, after the knocking out of the Turks, the city as a community bought itself out from landlord charges in 1702 (Szakály, 1998).

During the last era before the 20^{th} century, a totally new period has begun marked by the fight for separateness (1702–1908). The annual local government elections have been introduced and more and more administrative functions were completed locally. The preparations for free royal town status have also begun and there was a mixture of the elements of operation as oppidum and free royal town. This process was interrupted by the war of independence, and after the Austro-Hungarian Compromise of 1867 – that strengthened the counties – Miskolc found itself under the supervision of the county.

As regards the local economy, wine-trade was the most important and reputed activity of the city and the region from the Middle Ages onwards. Until the 1870s–1880s, Miskolc had been a commercial city with significant agrarian functions, but after these years rapid industrialization has been started, especially with coal mining upgrading to industrial scale (in the Szinva Valley, Csanyik, Pereces, Lyukó in particular and in the whole Borsod Valley). An important event of industrial heritage has to be highlighted at this point: ironmaking emerged in 1870 in Diósgyőr, that determined the development of Miskolc for long-long decades.

In these years, the population growth of the city was also accelerated, and the city underwent a dynamic development process directed by its excellent leaders, Palóczy, Szemere, Lévay, Herman, Horváth, amongst others. Some specific examples of the completed actions are the construction of a stone theatre in a wide partnership, where actors were playing in Hungarian language (as the first Hungarian city in the current administrative country borders), it established the regional centre of the Hungarian Academy of Science, it launched





Source: own compilation, 2019

a musical education system, and organized tram transport as the first Hungarian city in the countryside.

Around the turn of the century, more and more industrial plants began their operation inand outside the city, but massive industrialization did not start before the first years of the 20th century. In these years, the formerly dominant agricultural production lost its primacy over commerce and rapidly developing industry. Thematic fairs took over the place of traditional national sales and weekly markets, and these thematic fairs (especially for wheat, malting barley and cotton) were considered as the most important fairs of Upper-Hungary (Veres, 2003). Public transport and transfer penetrated into everyday life with the appearance of railway (1870: handover of the railway between Budapest and Miskolc), which further strengthened the central position of Miskolc, as trains arrived and departed from three directions – making Miskolc the gate of the highlands.

As a summary, we can state that by the turn of the 20th century Miskolc had lost its feudal bonds, and separated from the Diósgyőr lordship and the county, embarking on its own development path. As this process was completed merely in a few decades following the Compromise, our hypothesis is that the intellectual potential has been long present in the city, waiting for the best moment to discover and exploit the latent resources of the city in an innovative way.

The fight for separateness of Miskolc was terminated in 1907, when the house of representatives accepted its request for municipal law. This title resulted in positive tendencies and the strengthening of local patriotism also.

The Development Stages of Miskolc in the 20th Century

Miskolc the Border City, the Regional Capital and the Second Largest City of Hungary

The role of Miskolc has completely changed after the Treaty of Trianon. Following the Compromise (1867), there have been two major central cities in North-East Hungary, Kosice and Miskolc, that have been rivals for quite a while. This situation was immediately and fundamentally changed by the decision in Trianon. The disannexing of Kosice did not only end the rivalry, but also positioned Miskolc as the capital of the region from one day to another. For this reason, from this time on, the all-time leaders of the city set a new objective: the establishment of Greater Miskolc.

Foreign Direct Investments, local SMEs and suppliers, mechatronics, ICT, tourism	"Smart&Green"	1990: Local governance, brownfields' 2006: Formulation of greenfield'areas, Competitiveness Pole Program, Local Economic Development Office
Socialist industry, Nationalisation, One-sided heavy- industry focus, Narrowed market	Socialist ,Heavy-Industry Citadel'	1950: Greater Miskolc Lenin Metallurgic Works, Steel Engine ering Factory in Diósgyőr, cold store, cotton-mill, cement- and krypton factory, Top-down, centralised system
Transformation of commerce, Thematic trade fairs, Services and large-scale industry, Industry and culture hand-in- hand	First half of the 20th Century	1921. Spatial planning American Speyer loan: emblematic buildings (Music Palace, Hotel Palace, Trade Hall) Bethlen Government Strengthened large-scale industry: brickyard, furniture- and weaving- mill, engineering works, power mill in suburb ,greenfield' areas
Small- and medium- scale factories, Commerce, Handcraft Phylloxera epidemic	The 19th Century	Greek and Jewish merchants, Trade corporations Rail and tram traffic (1895, 1897) (1895, 1897) Coal mining, Coal mining, Siderurgy, Large-scale industry Most important buildings, printing houses
Guilds, Crop production (mainly vineyards), Animal husbandry, Ironworks of Henrik Fazola	From Foundation to 17-18th Century	Favourable natural environment, Bükk Mountains, Valley of Garadna and Szinva Streams 1770: Establishment of the Diósgyőr Iron Factory (Maria Theresa) 1782: Establishment of Diósgyőr Papermill
ξεουοωλ		Infrastructure, Institutions

Figure 5 The Main Stages of the Development of the Local Economy in Miskolc

Source: own compilation, 2019

Józsa, V.

In this period, Miskolc was also labelled as the centre of the Hungarian Ruhr area, or the capital of Upper Hungary. The Bethlen Government and the American Speyer-loan had a significant role in the uprise of Miskolc, as a specific example, the Palace Hotel in Lillafüred was built from this loan and established the area as the social centre of the 1930s. The relationship between the city and the county has also progressed (as demonstrated by the publication of an urban development concept entitled Greater Miskolc in Borsod Country).

Miskolc undertook more and larger responsibilities in administrative issues of national importance also, for example when the reform of territorial governance was born in 1929, the city organized the cultural congress of the cities east from the Danube, and as a result, the Cultural Alliance of the Hungarian (Rural) Cities was formed in Miskolc also.

Several factories have been established in the city, the most important facilities were the brick- and furniture factories, the cloth-mills, the two engineering (machine) works, the steam-mill and the car-shops plant connected to the railway. By 1920, the past due works of the sewage and water pipe network had been started (that consumed a significant part of the Speyer loan) and 30-35% of the population of the city was working in the local industry. Although the explosive development of the city in the first decades of the 20th century was concetrated at the outskirts of the town (outside the administrative border, for example the siderurgy in Diósgyőr and the coal-mining in Pereces), it influenced the life, social structure, and the composition of the operation of the factory began was part of the administratively independent Diósgyőr, as a real 'greenfield investment' in the recent terminology.

Scientists, economists, lawyers and politicians were working together on the concept that mostly compared the regional role of Miskolc to that of Budapest, and regularly published and negotiated its conclusions even in the year of the war with the widest possible public audience. This long preparatory work was fruitful, as Greater Miskolc was born on 1 January 1945 based on the resolution of the National Committee of Miskolc.

During the second World War the city suffered significant casualties and its social structure has changed, for example the loss of almost 4/5 of its Jewish community resulted in a major diminution of the city's former commercial and civilian character after 1945.

91

Józsa, V.

The Era of State Socialism: The Flourishing Industrial City and the Collapse

After World War II, the construction of socialism was immediately started, in parallel to the recovery, although the framework of civil development has barely evolved. It triggered a fundamental transformation of the administrative system and a shift to centrally planned (command) economy. As a result, in the 1950s, the city's population of about 100,000 increased with more than 70,000 in six years!

Due to the fast industrial development measures in the 1950s (including the establishment of the Cement- and Lime Works in Hejőcsaba, the Miskolc Refrigeration Company and the Borsod County Dairy Factory, the continuous development of the Lenin Metallurgical Works (LKM), and the separation of the Diósgyőr Machine Works (DIGÉP)), the city has once again become a major target location for immigration, not for the first time in its history. As a direct consequence, with the increasing number and ratio of immigrants, the former commercialcivilian character of the city has been progressively transformed to an industrial-worker character. Miskolc has lost its civilian traditions and the immigrants from small rural settlements could hardly accommodate to the urban environment. This tendency has determined the milieu, culture and façade of the city also for a long period. Localism, that has been so strong previously in Miskolc, took a back seat.

Although the fast transformation during socialism was very attractive to inmoving workers, it influenced the reputation of the city in a negative way at the same time; the image of the city with a great cultural heritage has been transformed in public thinking into an industrial centre with all its disadvantageous attributes, such as dirty, unhealthy (poor air quality) and uncultured. The emblematic Avas Mountain of the city has become prey to the vast and rapid housing estate projects, completed from brick with traditional technology initially, but followed by panel technology from the 1960s. One of the country's largest panel residential districts was constructed in Miskolc during this period, called Southern Avas District.

Some positive features of the dynamic development were the advanced educational system, the child protection of national reputation, the well-developed health and social network, and finally, in the early 1950s, a long-awaited dream of the city has also come true: the Technical University of Heavy Industry was constructed, forming furnace-, mechanic- and mining engineers for the region.

From the 1950s to the 1980s, Miskolc was characterized by a flourishing industrial city era, while 18,000 workers were employed in several shifts in the two large factories in Diósgyőr (Diósgyőr Machine Works and Lenin Metallurgical Works).

On the other hand, from the late 1980s, thunder clouds began to appear in the form of decreased order numbers, and people could feel that the phenomenon of unemployment (last experienced before WWII) could return...

The main tendencies were the following:

- unstable population of the city (large absorption but small retention capacity);
- replacement and downscaling of the population (loss of qualified workforce and inmoving of low-skilled workers);
- self-catalysing character of the above tendencies aggravated by the rigid, one-sided and low-efficiency nature of the economy (Dobrossy, 2002).

Fuelled by the global economic changes, an erosion of the local economy and society has begun that resulted in large-scale unemployment and exodus of the population from Miskolc to other parts of Hungary. Miskolc has become one of the major industrial crisis areas of Hungary. More detailed analysis of this era can be studied in some recent essays (see, e.g., Lóránt, 2017; Drótos, Lóránt, 2016; Józsa, 2019) together with the description of similar urban tendencies in the transition period with a wider (for example Central and Eastern European) geographical scope (Hajdú, Horeczki, & Rácz, 2017).

From the Change of Regime to Our Days – The Early-Birds and the Main Economic Actors

Starting from the change of regime, several international companies have selected Miskolc as a location site for their production activities, although with a decade-long delay compared to the Western part of the country. In parallel to these inter- and multinational companies, numerous Hungarian-owned small- and medium-sized companies have been operating in the city also. The city's economy could be characterized as diverse, in sectoral terms, with mainly first- and second-level (Tier-1 and Tier-2) supplier companies.

One of the first international companies, the Japanese Shinwa (manufacturing plastic components and solutions, and recently electronic devices also for automotive industry) settled in the city in 1998, and was followed first by the power tool division of Robert Bosch company group (Robert Bosch Power Tool Kft.) in 2001, and later the automotive division (Robert Bosch Energy and Body Systems Kft.) in 2003. In our days, more than a hundred development engineers are working at these two companies, the number of employees exceeds 5,000 and the companies perform continuous investment projects, introduce Industry4.0 solutions, operate corporate training workshop, and play an active role in dual

vocational training and higher education, cooperative research and development activities mainly with the University of Miskolc (Józsa, 2014).

SEG Automotive (Starters E-Components Generators Automotive Hungary Kft.) has been operating as a separate entity in Miskolc from 2018, owned by the Chinese Zhengzhou Coal Mining Machinery Group Co. and an investor company that had formerly purchased the global starter engine and generator division of Robert Bosch group. The location in Miskolc not only manufactures starter engines and generators but also includes a corporate research and development centre in the field.

As local companies, we can mention the MINE-SCREEN Kft., Mirelite Mirsa Zrt., Star-Plus Kft., and Fux Zrt., (without being exhaustive) that have completed significant investment projects in the last years in Miskolc, and the companies settled in and operating in the socalled Mechatronics Industrial Park (Mechapark), one of the flagship projects of the Technopolis Competitiveness Pole Program (co-financed by the European Structural Funds), such as WET WIPE Kft., Gustav Wolf Miskolci Drótgyár Kft., SeM-KER Kereskedelmi Kft., Aventis Consult Üzleti Tanácsadó Kft., VIZI & CO. Építőipari és Kereskedelmi Kft., and the Toolstyle Kft.

As the latest achievements, Joyson Safety Systems (formerly: Takata) was settled to the Miskolc Southern Industrial Park in 2014 and constructed its 60,000 m² production capacity, using solely geothermal energy for heating, within 10 months. In its neighbourhood, Hungarian-owned Spinto Hungária Kft. completed an investment project of HUF 5.9 billion (EUR 18 million) and started its operation in 2018. The latest large companies to settle down in the city are the Japanese battery producer, GS Yuasa and the Chinese Chervon Auto, producing automotive components for both traditional and electric vehicles. The fact that these are both supplier companies further strengthens the presence of Tier-1 and Tier-2 level suppliers in Miskolc, but also the position of the automotive sector in the city's economy. All of the latest industry settlements have been greenfield investments in the Southern part of the city (see more details below under the presentation of the industrial parks).

As regards service sector, the ICT giant Vodafone Magyarország Zrt. has to be highlighted with its regional Shared Service Centre project in 2009, creating 300 new employment opportunities in the first step and an additional 240 in the second. Finally, PannErgy Geotermikus Erőművek Zrt. should be mentioned also, as a company operating in energy industry, completing a flagship geothermal project of primary significance to the energy supply of the city.

These companies jointly have a major influence on the local economy, but none of them could generate this impact separately, contrary to other large Hungarian cities where OEMs (Original Equipment Manufacturers, for example vehicle and/or engine producers) operate. If we examine the main location (localization) factors in the case of Miskolc, we can identify some general, common elements, such as industrial heritage, traditions, educational background, culture, well-skilled workforce, good transport connections, but also point out some specific features per company, for example the highly-educated and foreign language-speaking young graduates and the availability of 'A' category office space (Macropolis) for Vodafone, the outstanding air quality and clarity in Csanyik-Walley for healthcare-industry player Sanofi, or the continuously widening and deepening level of corporate embeddedness in case of the reinvestment decisions of the Bosch companies and S.E.G.A (Józsa, 2019).

As a final sectoral aspect, it is important to highlight the role of tourism in the local economy, with a dynamically increasing importance. This can be followed in both absolute and relative terms (compared to other county capitals), as the number of guest nights in commercial accommodation establishments have doubled (from 200,000 to 400,000) between 2010–2017, positioning Miskolc at the fourth place in the list of cities with county rank in Hungary. This tendency is fuelled by the large development projects completed in the last 15 years in the main touristic locations of the city (e.g.: Lillafüred, Tapolca, Diósgyőr Castle, historical city centre). Lastly, as a horizontal issue, speaking of the last two decades we also have to highlight the significant amount of state aids arriving to Hungary, and more specifically to the region and the city, in the form of non-refundable cash subsidies (grants) and financial instruments also. These incentives and financial resources had (and still have) a major role not only in the renewal of the city and its built heritage, but also in the increased competitiveness and continuous development of local companies (for more detailed results on the effects of public funds on enterprises in Hungary, see Nyikos-Béres-Laposa, 2020).

Industrial Parks, Industrial and Business Infrastructure

As industrial parks and areas are the main infrastructural tools of local economic development (Egyed, 2012), it is of major importance to all settlements which kind of sites – preferably greenfield areas – could be designated for the purposes of both new industry settlement projects and the reinvestments of existing economic actors. In case of Miskolc, this factor has had an even higher significance in the last decades for two reasons; firstly, because the city possesses extensive brownfield areas on the ruins of the collapsed metallurgy (almost 200

hectares, out of which 45 hectares as DIGÉP site)¹, and secondly, because up to 2008, the city had been located in the circle of greenfield industrial parks and areas (for example Alsózsolca, Felsőzsolca, Szikszó, Sajóbábony) that absorbed potential investors, with the lack of an own greenfield industrial area, or a dedicated industrial park (maybe uniquely from the Hungarian cities with county rank). The breakthrough, the city's first own greenfield industrial park (Mechatronics Industrial Park, or Mechapark) was developed in the framework of the Technopolis Competitiveness Pole Program between 2006–2008.

At the moment, there are three industrial parks and one industrial area in municipal ownership, the Miskolc Industrial Park (MIP) in the Northern part of the city (including the Mechapark), the Miskolc Southern Industrial Park (MIDIP), and the new industrial area of 1000 hectares that was nominated as part of the Modern Cities Program (Rechnitzer-Berkes-Filep, 2019), the so-called Miskolc Eastern Industrial Area. Additionally, a private-owned industrial park (20 ha) is also operating in the city, on the revitalized area of the former metallurgical spoil-bank that has a railway side-track also, the Európa Center Miskolc Business and Logistic Park. The latest initiative of the city is to formulate a new industrial area on the former airport with sport function, that could be connected to the Mechapark.

Business Networks, Clusters

Two major accredited clusters are operating in Miskolc and its region, one in the field of automotive industry and the other in the field of information and communication technologies (ICT). The North Hungarian Automotive Cluster (NOHAC) was established at the end of 2006, by three leading supplier companies, the Chamber of Commerce of Boorsod-Abaúj-Zemplén county and the Innovation Management and Cooperative Research Centre of the University of Miskolc. At the moment, NOHAC has 77 members (NOHAC, 2020), including manufacturing-, design-, certifying- and other service-related companies. Both Bosch companies in Miskolc are members of the cluster and its current president is the director of the Robert Bosch power tool factory.

The North Hungarian Informatics Cluster (Infocluster) was established in 2007 by five companies, in our days the cluster has 41 members (Infoklaszter, 2020). The member companies also accomplish research and development activities.

¹Function change of brownfield areas is still hampered by the fact that they are extensively polluted, densely built-in, unaccessible by roads ('cities in the city'), and the municipality does not have (dominant) ownership in these areas. Even in the case of DIGÉP site, only utilisation was solved, but not rehabilitation.

The third large segment of the city's economy, tourism and culture, is represented by the Miskolc Cultural Cluster (kultMIX) and the Miskolc Gastro Cluster, as one of the latest and most colourful players.

Innovative Forces and Energies

The city has always been well-known for its musical education and choir culture. The renowned Hungarian Symphony Orchestra Miskolc was established in 1963, and several cultural events and festivals of national and international reputation have been hosted by the City, for example the Kaláka folkfestival, the Bartók+ Opera Festival, the Dixieland, or the Jelly Festival in wintertime. From the 2000s, the city focused on the 'Culture Builds the City' slogan and was a finalist on the national round of the European Capital of Culture competition in 2010 (second place after Pécs). In connection to the International Dance Day, Miskolc Ballet was formed on 28 April, 2013 (and operates as part of the Miskolc National Theatre).

The Technical University of Heavy Industry established in 1949 has been operating under the name of University of Miskolc from 1990, and the organizational integration completed in the 2000/2001 school year has positioned it as a real 'universitas'. The institution that was well-known formerly from its traditionally industry-related and legal educational profiles, has acquired new faculties enriching its portfolio. These new educational profiles are for example arts-, teacher-, musician- and other humanities type trainings but economic as well. The University of Miskolc plays a decisive role in the life of Miskolc and Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén county, and recently signed a cooperation agreement with CERN (European Council for Nuclear Research, or Conseil Européen pour la Recherche Nucléaire in French original) based in Ghent valid until 2038². The Engineering and Intelligent Systems Divisions of Bay Zoltán Nonprofit Ltd. for Applied Research are also operating in Miskolc. As good examples of local innovative companies, Admatis Kft. could also be mentioned that is a cooperation partner and supplier of NASA, the European Space Agency and Airbus, together with IND Group that provides ICT solutions for the banking industry and was purchased by the American Misys in 2014 for HUF 18 billion (Bitport, 2014).

Cooperations in the field of Research and Development and Innovation (RDI)

The University of Miskolc has been completing several RDI projects in cooperation with business partners, of which the Higher Education and Industry Cooperation Centre (FIEK)

²The cooperation focuses on the development and testing of superconductor components of the next generation hadron collider.

project in the field of Advanced Materials and Intelligent Technologies is an outstanding example. The results of RDI activities are directly transferred into curricula (for e.g.: BSc, MSc, PhD and adult education), further increasing the role of corporate departments, for example Chemical Technology Department (Wanhua-BorsodChem) and Robert Bosch department of Mechatronics (FIEK, 2018). Additionally to these, it is important to mention the collaborative research projects co-financed by ESIF (European Structural and Investment Funds) funds coordinated by the cooperating industrial partners, from which five received positive decision between 2015–2018 and have been launched with the allocation of a HUF 4.5 billion non-refundable cash state aid.³

Inclusive and Supportive Local Business Environment

Miskolc has always been a welcoming host environment for merchants, craftsmen, producers and other actors of the economy, although recovery from the collapse of heavy industry required more than a decade. Even in the 2000s, heated debates were generated among local leaders on the need to construct a greenfield industrial park in the city. The general public opinion was that the rehabilitation of brownfield areas was more necessary, and these areas were the main sites of foreign direct investment (FDI) support activities coordinated and operated at the national level. For this reason, the Technopolis Competitiveness Pole Programme – and the development of the Mechatronics Industrial Park in particular – was a real milestone and was of outstanding importance. In this respect, the changing attitude of local decision-makers, but also benchmarking activities conducted with other (competing?) cities, mapping of international good practices, advanced cooperation with the national level, sectoral ministries and policies, (re)strengthening of local partnerships, identity and patriotism played a part.

Local economic development activities by the local municipality were launched in parallel to the establishment of Miskolc Holding Zrt., based on international and national good practices with the addition of some institutional innovations also (for example that of Debrecen city, the major difference being that economic development was not included among the activities of the asset management company).

The first step was strategic programming, namely the development of the Technopolis Strategy based on a wide partnership, in a bottom-up process, including a project matrix as

³Out of which two are connected to e-mobility (for one project Robert Bosch Energy and Body Systems Kft. is the project consortium leader), one to health ndustry, one to services (ICT, call center and one to bank informatics.

well. The main identified objectives were (i) modern infrastructure tailored to investors' needs, (ii) efficient, coordinated local organization and business-friendly environment, (iii) cooperative local partnership, (iv) international visibility (Józsa & Nagy, 2013).

As a second step, the Local Economic Development (LED) Office was established in 2007, with a detailed action plan for the forthcoming years. The third step included operationalization of the projects in the strategy, in the following order:

- development of 'hard' infrastructure (Mechatronics Industrial Park, direct motorway connection, application for the title of Miskolc Southern Industrial Park);
- development of 'soft' infrastructure (one-stop-shop, FDI promotion activities, management of flagship investment projects, red-tape reduction measures in local administration and public services, local FDI support regulation⁴);
- development of local partnership (coordination, role of local hero and catalyst, Technopolis Coordinative Committee, annual conferences, investor roundtables, information days, FDI aftercare, benchmarking activities, supplier- and other database development);
- achievement of international visibility (repositioning, new marketing tools, international competitions, e.g. Financial Times FDI competition (2008), European Enterprise Award (2009), umbrella brand, multilingual FDI promotion materials, joint representation on international conferences and fairs with large companies operating in Miskolc).

The success of the local economic development system was well-illustrated by the industry settlement and reinvesting decisions, such as the new industrial hall of Robert Bosch (2008), the settling of Vodafone and Patec (2009), and the first investors in the Mechapark. These important investment decisions were made in the period of the global economic and financial crisis, in a distressed and resourceless era. From the 2010s onwards, several more investment projects have been completed in the city (as presented above), and regarding the most recent years, the technology-intensive reinvestment decisions of the two Bosch companies and the settlement of Lufthansa Technik's service centre (planned opening in 2022) should be mentioned.

City-forming Energies, the Catalysts of Transformation

At the end of the 1980s, the city turned back to its forgotten values, and the reconstruction of the historical city centre and the renewal of the cultural institutions were started. The early

⁴This was strengthened and supported by the General block exemption Regulation (800/2008/EC) of the Eropean Commission on temporary state aids because of the global financial and economic crisis.

1990s opened a new chapter in urban planning and development, although these historical years also brought a great deal of uncertainties in local governance; the disintegration of the former social systems and coordinating mechanisms were accompanied with a frequently changing legal-regulatory background and waning governmental financial resources.

The decade following the change of regime was mostly marked by the belief that the city's traditional heavy industry – that secured steady living conditions for the citizens – could still be resurrected. This was supported by local decision-makers also, as they delayed the recognition that Miskolc needed new visions – a part of its history was closed and now something new should begin. Thus, only the second decade after the change of regime brought the insight that the city should be repositioned.

As a result, in the 2000s, the new city marketing was focused on the outstanding cultural heritage of the city, on its beautiful districts (Lillafüred, Tapolca, Diósgyőr and the historical city centre), natural environment and untapped potentials – instead of industry. A new city slogan was introduced: Miskolc - the City of Open Gates, that expressed the well-known friendly and welcoming attitude of Miskolc citizens. The completed investment projects also showed that the city imagined its future on a new development path that focused on mechatronics, automotive industry, ICT, energy industry and tourism. The development process continued in the 2010s, and the city committed itself to becoming a 'smart city' through its several international cooperation projects as well. Some completed flagship projects are the beach in Tapolca, the Green Arrow tramway reconstruction project, the purchasing of CNG buses, the geothermal energy project, the TIMI application, the passenger information system, the digitalization of waste transport, the wifi connection and LED walls in public spaces, the availability of two urban 'open data' platforms, the GIS-based geoinformatics development project and the digital community project (that provided 17,000 notebooks for local citizens free of charge). Public safety is significantly advanced, and the local economy strengthened as reflected in increasing local taxes paid by local actors.

As seen from the above, several city forming energies are operating in the city at both the institutional and individual level. On the other hand, despite the positive tendencies, their interconnections and mutually beneficial, strengthening, synergetic effects are still very limited. The separate smaller communities of a higher education institution, a large company, the leading art, educational, administrative and other institutions do not form a local, settlement level community, thus local identity in Miskolc could be evaluated as weak, compared to other county capitals in Hungary (to a large extent due to historical causes presented previously). Currently – and starting from the change of regime – the

100

transformation of Miskolc has been coordinated and fuelled by the settled/settling foreign direct investors and the leading local institutions presented above, in parallel to each other, joining their forces only on an ad-hoc basis, for the sake of a separate project, but not at a systemic level, in strategic cooperations. The joining of these separate high intellectual level potentials, and the institutionalization of the cooperations, the forming of a regular platform, efficient and sustainable partnerships and lobby towards the national government are still tasks for the future.

The Creative Region Initiative

The aim of the "Creative Region – Development without borders in Northeast Hungary National, Economic and Cultural Zone" program is to create a single economic, educational and cultural zone of Northeast Hungary (the counties of Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén, Hajdú-Bihar, Jász-Nagykun-Szolnok and Szabolcs-Szatmár-Bereg) and the cross-border areas. In March 2020, the mayors of the concerned cities (Miskolc, Debrecen, Nyíregyháza, and Szolnok) agreed on a workshop (moderated by the Minister for Innovation and Technology) on the common goals of increased attractiveness for citizens and competitiveness for businesses, together with infrastructural, economic and cultural development. The mayors emphasized that they plan to implement synergetic and cross-border development projects in the next EU programming period (2021–2027). Thematic working groups have been established in the framework of the Coordination Forum, as follows: (1) social innovation, (2) infrastructure, (3) competitiveness, (4) development of the cities of county rank, (5) involvement of cross-border areas. The preparation phase will continue according to the original schedule and with due regard to available local and EU resources.

The National Development 2030 (National Development and Territorial Development Concept) contains the future spatial structure that formed the basis of the Creative Region development programme. The spatial structure vision outlines so-called functional areas (Figure 6), where specific zones of national importance could be developed for economic, social and/or environmental functions/tasks. In the concept, the necessity of new aspects, such as investment stimulating spatial structure (especially the establishment of attractive locational conditions) are specified, additionally to the reduction of territorial imbalances and inequalities in social and economic development. The Debrecen-Miskolc-Nyíregyháza network and the cross-border relations of the three cities are clearly the bases of strategic economic development (Figure 7).



Figure 6 Functional Areas in Hungary

Source: National Development 2030, p. 109

In order to establish an ideal investment-friendly environment, it is indispensable to create (1) special development zones that offer attractive investment environment and the conditions of further growth potential together with (2) the availability of appropriate infrastructural, institutional and service background.



Figure 7 Structure of Strategic Relations in Hungary

Source: National Development 2030, p. 157.

Table 2 Policy	Actions in con	nnection to C	reative Region	National,	Economic and	Cultural
Zone						

2018/03/26	58/2018. (III. 26.)	Government Decree about the declaration of administrative official procedures in connection to the industrial site development and job creation investments in the North-West Economic Zone (outskirt of Debrecen City of County Rank) as matter of strategic importance for the national economy
2018/09/25	1464/2018. (IX. 25.)	Government Decree about infrastructure development in connection to the formation of North-West Economic Zone in Debrecen
2018/09/25	1465/2018. (IX. 25.)	Government Decree about the nomination and tasks of a Government Commissioner for the sustainable economic, educational and cultural development of the automotive industry centre in Debrecen and its surrounding area
2019/12/05	1680/2019. (XII. 05.)	Government Decree about education- and innovation-related development in connection to the automotive industry centre in Debrecen
2020/03/05	1072/2020. (III. 5.)	 Government Decree about the Coordination Forum of the North-East Hungarian National, Economic and Cultural Zone Chair: the Government Commissioner for the sustainable economic, educational and cultural development of the automotive industry centre in Debrecen and its surrounding area Participates in the work of the Forum as member: a) general deputy of the Prime Minister, (Zsolt SEMJÉN) b) Minister of Interior, (Sándor PINTÉR) c) Minister of Foreign Affairs and Trade, (Péter SZIJJÁRTÓ) d) Minister of Finance, (Mihály VARGA) f) Minister of Human Capacities, (Dr. Miklós KÁSLER) g) Minister of Prime Minister's Office. (Gergely GULYÁS)
2020/03/05	1073/2020. (III. 5.)	Government Decree about the development plan of the 'Creative Region' – Development without Borders in Northeast Hungary National, Economic and Cultural Zone the complex development of the zone should be prioritised during the strategic planning of the Operational Programmes for 2021–2027, and specific policy measures should be elaborated for this purpose, umbrella projects should be developed based on individual government decision, such as: a) Complex territorial programme for reducing inequalities b) Complex territorial infrastructure development programme c) Complex development programme for competitiveness and employment generation d) Complex development programme for 2030 about the cross-border relations and cities of county rank of the economic zone
2020/04/03	1137/2020. (IV. 3.)	Government decree about the nomination and tasks of a Government Commissioner for the sustainable economic, educational and cultural development of the automotive industry centre in Debrecen and its surrounding area, and for the development of auto-motor sport and prioritized handling of traffic security (until 31 March 2022)
2020/06/10	1292/2020. (VI. 10.)	Government Decree about ensuring the financial support in the period 2020–2023 for the implementation of the Development Concept of Debrecen 2030 (and medium-term programming)

Source: own compilation based on public data, 2020

It is also interesting to examine how a new initiative could be formulated and transferred into practice from the policy level, more specifically: what have been the subsequent steps and timeline of the establishment of the Creative Region. Table 2 summarises the policy actions completed so far, based on the relevant government decrees. The intervention logic was as follows: (1) "flagging" the large-scale investment project in the region, of strategic importance for the national economy (e.g.: prioritisation in administrative processes), (2) connected "hard infrastructure" development, (3) delegating a representative from the government (commissioner), (4) connected "soft infrastructure" development, (5) establishment of the decision-making body, (6) elaboration of the programming document, (7) widening of the activity scope of the government representative (8) allocation of resources for short-term project implementation and mid-term programming.

CONCLUSION

It can be concluded as a starting point that the so-called Bükk culture that evolved already in B.C. 5000 is special and unique. The openness and ambition to continuous innovations accompany the history of the city, especially in taxation, spatial planning, technologies and sciences, without being exhaustive. Throughout its history, the city has had a pioneering or outstanding role in several aspects distinguishing it from other cities in Hungary. In parallel to these, the fight for separateness and internal division have characterized Miskolc for centuries.

The acquisition of municipal right from 1909 gave a boost to spatial planning and urban development, and the administrative border of the city was significantly extended in the mid–20th century (with the formation of Greater Miskolc). On the other hand, we cannot ignore the tendencies that shaped the life of citizens in Miskolc and Northern Hungary in the first decades of the 20th century, namely World War I, the migration waves at the turn of the century, after Trianon and then in the 1930s, the subsequent changes of county borders and the personal losses during World War II. As a summary, the first half of the 20th century was a troubled period in the history of Miskolc, characterized with outstanding performances and large traumas and ruptures.

Post-WWII, in the era of state socialism, forced industrialization further strengthened the one-sided heavy industry-based character of the local economy, and at the same time, positioned Miskolc as one of the major immigration targets (not for the first time in its history). The local population reached its peak (over 210,000 inhabitants) in 1985, from

which date it shows a continuously decreasing trend. Currently, the population of Miskolc is about 155,000, and although the break or reversal of the decreasing trend would be welcome, we should also mention that this is the size for which the local infrastructure forms an optimal background.

With the collapse of heavy industry, several tens of thousands of workplaces were destroyed, causing a severe structural crisis in the city. At the end of the 1980s, the city turned towards its forgotten values and in the 1990s, a new chapter was opened in the history of spatial planning and urban development, accompanied by the uncertainties of local governance. In the decade following the change of regime, city leaders were still hoping that heavy industry could be revitalized, and the recognition that the city should be repositioned only arrived in the 2000s. From these years, the city has embarked on a road towards a sustainable, liveable, safe, smart and environment-cautious city image.

Based on our hypothesis and as a summary of the analysis, we can conclude that there are some characteristics of the city that could be detected at each stage of its development path, such as its openness to innovation and creativity, its friendliness and inclusiveness to all people (e.g. visitors, workers, settling families), its skilled and creative workforce curious and ready for the newest technologies and sciences, its beautiful natural environment, built heritage and good logistic position, and its capability and willingness for regeneration. On the other hand, internal division, the relative lack of cohesive forces and patriotism, local identity and consciousness as a community, culture of cooperation and trust are also characteristics of the city. Miskolc is not unique in Central and Eastern Europe with these features in our days: as a recent study demonstrates, a stronger cohesion in the social dimension, as a general feature, can be observed when examining CEE countries, alongside indicators in territorial cohesion and sharp differences in physical and social geography (Szabó, Kukely, & Bártfai 2019).

It is hard to tell what the future will bring for Miskolc, but in economic terms the city is stabilized to date. In social terms, there is still a lot to do, especially in the field of local patriotism and identity, community development and the institutionalization of collaborations. Competition for international investment projects, talent, resources, positions, high value-added activities will be even fiercer in the forthcoming years. Thus, based on the development path presented in the study, it would be advisable to return to our roots, to the 'welcoming city', the (re)attraction of talented professionals, the elimination of divisions and quarrels, and to join all forces in the interest of the city. In this respect, other Hungarian cities may provide

several good examples. Collaboration and community-building efforts of those who are eager to work for the city are the key and token for the future of Miskolc.

Acknowledgement

The research has been implemented with the support provided from the National Research, Development and Innovation Fund of Hungary (Geopolitical Processes and Imaginaries in Central Europe: States, Borders, Integration and Regional Development, NKFI K 134903).

REFERENCES

- Dobrossy, I. (2002). Miskolc 19–20. századi városrendezési tervei és megvalósulásuk. In Veres, L., & Viga, Gy. (Eds.), A Herman Ottó Múzeum Évkönyve 41. (pp. 171–206). Miskolc: Herman Ottó Múzeum.
- Drótos, L., & Lóránt, K. (2016). Tanulmány Miskolc város és vonzáskörzete iparszerkezetének átalakulásáról, kiemelten az egykori Lenin Kohászati Művek (LKM) állami vállalat megsemmisítésének körülményeiről, RETÖRKI.
- Egyed, I. (2012). A regionális tudomány az elmélet és a gyakorlat között. *Tér és Társadalom*, 26(4), 17–36. doi: 10.17649/TET.26.4.2092
- Hajdú, Z., Horeczki, R., & Rácz, Sz. (2017). Changing settlement networks in Central and Eastern Europe with special regard to urban networks. In Lux, G., & Horváth, Gy. (Eds.), *The Routledge Handbook to Regional Development in Central and Eastern Europe* (pp. 123–140). http://doi.org/10.4324/9781315586137
- Józsa, V., & Nagy, H. (2013). Helyi gazdaságfejlesztés megéri-e a befektetést, és ha igen, kinek? A miskolci helyi gazdaságfejlesztési rendszer kialakításának lépései és tapasztalatai. In Rechnitzer, J., Somlyódyné Pfeil, E., & Kovács, G. (Eds.), A hely szelleme – a területi fejlesztések lokális dimenziói: A Fiatal Regionalisták VIII. Konferenciáján elhangzott előadások. Győr: Széchenyi István Egyetem Regionális- és Gazdaságtudományi Doktori Iskola.
- Józsa, V. (2014). A Robert Bosch csoport miskolci letelepedése és beágyazódásának folyamata. *Tér és Társadalom*, 28(2), 199–213. doi: 10.17649/TET.28.2.2616.
- Józsa, V. (2019). A helyi beágyazódás útjai Magyarországon. Budapest: Dialóg Campus.
- Kubinyi, A. (Ed.) (1996). Miskolc története I. A kezdetektől 1526-ig. In Dobrossy, I. (Főszerk.), *Miskolc története 6 kötetben*. I. kiadás. Miskolc: Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén Megyei Levéltár; Herman Ottó Múzeum.
- Lóránt, K. (Ed.) (2017). Az Acélváros végnapjai. Hogyan semmisült meg húszezer ember munkahelye a Lenin Kohászati Művekben. Lakitelek: Antológia Kiadó.
- Móricz, Zs. (1930). Mai Napok Miskolc. Nyugat, 22.
- Nagy, Zs. (2013). Az ipari tevékenység városfejlődésre gyakorolt hatása három Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén megyei példán keresztül – Miskolc, Kazincbarcika és Tiszaújváros, szakdolgozat. Miskolc: Miskolci Egyetem Műszaki Földtudományi Kar.
- Nyikos, Gy., Béres, A., & Laposa, T. (2020). Micro-economic effects of public funds on enterprises in Hungary. *Regional Studies Regional Science*, 7(1), 346–361.
- Rácz, Sz. (2019). Development Processes of Regional Centres in Central and Southeast Europe – From State Socialism to Dependent Market Economies. *Deturope*, 11(2), 92– 100. http://www.deturope.eu/img/upload/content92-100.pdf
- Rechnitzer, J., Berkes, J., & Filep, J. (2019). The most important city development initiatives of Hungary. *Regional Statistics*, 9(2), 20–44. DOI: 10.15196/RS090204

- Szabó, P., Bártfai, G., & Kukely, Gy. (2019). Társadalmi, gazdasági és területi kohézió a XXI. század Kelet-Közép-Európájában. *Közép-Európai Közlemények*, 12(1), 9–26.
- Szakály, F. (Ed.) (1998). Miskolc története II. 1526-tól 1702-ig. In Dobrossy, I. (Főszerk.), *Miskolc története 6 kötetben*. I. kiadás. Miskolc: Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén Megyei Levéltár; Herman Ottó Múzeum.
- Veres, L. (Ed.) (2003). Miskolc története IV/2. 1848-tól 1918-ig. In Dobrossy, I. (Főszerk.), Miskolc története 6 kötetben. I. kiadás. Miskolc: Borsod-Abaúj-Zemplén Megyei Levéltár; Herman Ottó Múzeum.

Miskolc Integrated Settlement Development Strategy, Annexes, 2013

- Miskolc fenntartható mobilitási tervének (SUMP) felülvizsgálata, bírálati dokumentáció, Közlekedés Fővárosi Tervező Iroda Kft., 2016
- NOHAC, 2020: http://www.nohac.hu/index.php/en/about-us
- Infoklaszter, 2020: http://www.infoklaszter.hu/index.php/hu/a-klaszterrol
- A miskolci FIEK projekt leírása: http://fiek.uni-miskolc.hu/
- National Development 2030, page 109
- Bitport, 2014, https://bitport.hu/londoni-szoftvergyarto-vette-meg-az-ind-groupot.html
- 1907. évi LI. törvénycikk Miskolcz rendezett tanácsu városnak törvényhatósági joggal felruházásáról
- Miskolc Megyei Jogú Város Közgyűlési jegyzőkönyve, 2018. október 25.
- Miskolc Holding Zrt. (2018) http://miskolcholding.hu/miskolc-holding-zrt
Original scientific paper

THE ROLE OF TERRITORIAL CAPITAL IN URBAN RENEWAL IN A NON-CORE CENTRAL EUROPEAN CITY

Ildikó EGYED^a, Szilárd RÁCZ^b

^a CERS Institute for Regional Studies, H-7621 Pécs, Papnövelde u. 22., egyed@rkk.hu
^b CERS Institute for Regional Studies, H-7621 Pécs, Papnövelde u. 22., szracz@rkk.hu; Széchenyi István University, H-9026 Győr, Egyetem tér 1.

Cite this article: Egyed, I. Rácz, S. (2020). The role of territorial capital in urban renewal in a non-core Central European city. *Deturope*. 12(3): 108-132.

Abstract

The concept of territorial capital, presented by the authors as an alternative to exogenous, FDI-driven economic restructuring strategies, has fertilised regional development policy thinking in multiple ways. Triggering reflections on the bottom-up reconceptualisation of regional policy, it has a particular salience in peripheral or lagging regions due to its potential to reverse deeply-entrenched core-periphery relations. The paper discusses the concept of territorial capital with a view to its policy embeddedness and academic valorisation. The structure of the paper is as follows. The first section presents the theoretical antecedents and conceptual evolution of the notion of territorial capital. This is followed by a brief discussion of the relevance of territorial capital in non-core or peripheral Central European contexts. The concluding section seeks to identify the main obstacles to collaborative and integrated strategy-making relying on the territorial capital approach in the case study city of Pécs, demonstrating its crucial absence from post-2000 top-down regional development programmes.

Keywords: territorial capital, competitiveness, city success, second tier cities, Central Europe, Pécs

INTRODUCTION

Territorial capital, as a useful analytic tool facilitating a nuanced assessment of the determinants of territorial competitiveness and a better understanding of spatially heterogenous local and regional development trajectories, has been been widely adopted and analysed in academic literature. Despite the novelty of the concept, it cannot be regarded as a new regional development paradigm in the 'Kuhnian sense', constituting a major disruption with respect to existing knowledges legitimised by epistemic communities. A broad-brush summary of its theoretical antecedents and conceptual evolution demonstrates its embeddedness in local development currents of the '80s and territorial cohesion policy relevance. Avoiding the pitfalls of monocausalistic narratives of urban decline, the theory of territorial capital has considerable explanatory currency for unveiling the multiple causes of

persistent spatial disadvantage, a darker and somewhat more overlooked aspect of the valorisation of territorial diversity or capital. Territorial capital has a particular salience in non-core or peripheral contexts with limited opportunities for FDI-driven economic restructuring. Besides providing a more nuanced view of the determinants of city success, the territorial capital approach contributes to deconstructing narratives of decline and monocausality in regard to left-behind or stigmatized places.

By allowing cities to capitalise on their disadvantages, it can help them break the vicious cycle of self-reinforcing processes of decline feeding from negative perceptions as the authors demonstrate in their case study on Pécs, a South Hungarian post European Capital of Culture city in search of new development paths.

THEORETICAL BACKGROUND

Territorial capital in cohesion policy narratives

Emerging outside a strictly scientific context, the concept of territorial capital, largely coterminous with the endogenous potentials of an area (Nordregio 2009) has fertilised cohesion policy thinking in a multiple ways. Existing conceptualisations of territorial capital highlight its contribution to territorial diversity and the crucial significance of soft, intangible (social, cultural, human, institutional) factors in enhancing regional performance in the EU (ESPON, 2006; Camagni, 2008). The non-academic origins of territorial capital are pointed out by numerous studies discussing its conceptual evolution and gradual embrace by cohesion policy (see, e.g. Fratesi & Perrucca, 2014; Tóth, 2015).

According to the OECD (2001) report on Territorial Economy, a region's capacity to grow is conditioned by its capacity to exploit its tangible and intangible territorial capital assets. The range of local assets listed under the umbrella concept of territorial capital range from traditional (geographical location, size, factor of production and infrastructure endowment, climate, traditions, natural resources) to soft factors (quality of life, agglomeration economies, untraded interdependencies, social capital, industrial atmosphere). Traditional elements of territorial capital are in the focus of Cohesion Policy's original rationale, i.e. compensating regions disadvantaged by 'first nature determinants of growth' (physical geography, natural endowments) for the lack of positive agglomeration effects generated by the single market that benefit their country as a whole but conspicuously bypass them. With the paradigm change of regional policy (see Garcilazo et al. 2015) the emphasis shifts to 'second nature determinants of growth' (constructed factor endowments) and mobilising underutilised potential in lagging regions. A more recent taxonomy of territorial capital classifies the various components according to their relevance for spatial planning and development policy (Faragó, 2019), highlighting the importance of factors modifiable through policy intervention in the short-to-medium term, such as governance structures, management, resource allocation and investment decisions, political, economic, financial and legal institutional frameworks and ownership relations.

Cohesion policy's gradual alignment with general EU policy objectives subsumes territorial capital under the goals of the EU's Lisbon and Gotheburg Agendas (Melbye, 2006). The Bacground document for the EU's Territorial Agenda (EC 2005: 5.) states, for instance that '...many of the components of territorial capital and human resources (economic and non-economic, social, environmental, cultural, and the 'genius loci'), including their integration and connectivity (both cross-border and transnational) to other areas, can lead to productivity gains and generate growth' and assigns a key role to territorial development policy in strengthening territorial capital.

The integration of the concept of territorial capital into Cohesion Policy thinking was a key milestone in the bottom-up reorientation of regional policy (OECD, 2009; OECD, 2011; Barca, 2009, 2012). Place-based policies promoting territorial capital accumulation highlight that each region may contribute to national economic performance, irrespective of their level of development. The objective of targeted interventions is to assist regions to reach their potential endogenously (OECD, 2009), i.e. by exploiting their pre-existing economic structures, entrepreneurial abilities, relational skills rooted in local culture and history. The introduction of the notion of territorial cohesion rooted in the key principles (polycentricity, spatial justice) of French spatial planning (Faludi, 2006; Luukkonen, 2010) serves EU regional policy objectives of countering the multi-speed development of the EU's territory that questions the foundations of the European social model.

Besides their social injustice dimension, spatial disparities are seen as a drag on national productivity growth in incumbent EU member states, conducive to the so-called "productivity paradox" (McCann, 2016). Spatially selective regional growth and low-income convergence that slow down the catching-up of post-accession Central European (CE) countries are attributed, *inter alia*, to the low absorptive capacity of lagging regions and capital-city centric spatial structure.

Territorial cohesion, largely coterminous with the capacity to exploit the potentials of territorial capital in all countries and regions of the EU is about helping places make the most

of their territorial capital (Faludi & Peyroni, 2011). It is presented in 2007–13 OPs 'as a strategy to better exploit regional potentials and territorial capital by strengthening the regions' profiles making use of Europe's territorial diversity' (Nordregio, 2009: 92).

As argued by empirical studies positing a strong correlation between territorial capital and territorial cohesion policy outcomes, structural funds are less likely to generate productivity growth in areas poorly endowed in territorial capital. This trend is confirmed by the case of Central and Eastern European regions which tend to invest more in basic infrastructure and less in soft infrastructure (Fratesi & Perucca, 2014). Studies have equally demonstrated a higher efficiency of investments in immaterial assets in regions more richly endowed in territorial capital, while the quality of institutions is reported to have a major influence on policy outcomes (OECD, 2011; Rodríguez-Pose & Garcilazo, 2015).

Place-based policies targeting the stimulation of territorial assets (ESPON, 2018: 3.) highlight the determining role of context in the success of local development strategies. By virtue of their role in reducing persistent inefficiency (below subsistence income) and persistent social exclusion (number of people falling below a certain level of income and well-being) in less developed areas (Barca, 2009: 4.) place-based policies add an important spatial justice dimension to EU spatial policy (Davoudi et al. 2008). Emphasising context, history, institutions and path dependence as explanatory factors conditioning local economic development, spatially sensitive approaches help supersede the myopic focus of mainstream economic theories on bigness and metropolitanisation as the 'one-best-way' for city success. People-based or counter-regional policies informed by new economic geography or new regionalism (e.g. 2003 Sapir Report, 2008 World Bank Report) designed without an explicit consideration of space are impervious to the needs of 'ordinary' cities disadvantaged in terms of the main drivers of postmodern urban change (high-level service functions, R&D, relational capital).

Demonstrating the counter-productivity of area-based interventions focusing on lagging areas (e.g. amenities-or regeneration-based strategies), NEG inspired policies promote an unimpended concentration of capital and people in prosperous city regions in order to maximise national aggregate growth. In contrast, the proponents of place-based policies argue that maximising the contribution of second-and-third tier cities to national productivity growth may produce superior outcomes than a selective focus on already successful core agglomerations (Pugalis & Gray, 2016; Capello & Camagni, 2013; ESPON, 2014). Besides, place-based policies have the potential to mitigate the distortive impacts of aspatial

(macroeconomic and sectoral) policies on spatial development leading to a suboptimal utilisation of territorial capital (Faragó, 2019).

Territorial capital is strongly emphasised in the polycentric vision of urban development (see ESPON, 2018) subsumed under the non-territorialized objectives of Europe 2020 (EC 2011, §3), particularly in medium-sized cities designated as potential growth centres of underdeveloped regions. Rejecting arguments in favor of promoting scale, size and density in the largest agglomerations, Camagni et al. (2015) demonstrate the existence of agglomeration externalities in second-tier cities generated by high-quality territorial capital assets, e.g. superior tertiary functions or horizontal cooperation networks with other cities of similar ranking.

The development trajectories of cities functioning as nodes of polycentric urban networks are shaped by the quality and structure of their (complex) territorial capital and interactions of their various components (Rechnitzer, 2016: Faragó, 2019). Post-crisis experiences of European countries highlight the role of second-tier cities in national productivity growth and the negative externalities associated with excessive capital-centricity. The contribution of territories to national economic performance is hugely significant (Faragó, 2019). A county-level analysis of the factors of economic growth in Hungary reveals that the main driver of national productivity growth is not the capital city with the highest concentration of postindustrial drivers of urban development (APS, R&D, highly qualified workers) but a limited number of counties dominated by manufacturing FDI (Lengyel & Varga, 2018; Józsa, 2019). More recent place-based policies promoting regional economic upgrading and related diversification through smart specialisation (Foray et al. 2009, 2017) converge with the territorial capital approach in their emphasis on regional particularisms and self-sustaining endogenous development dynamics underpinned by pre-existing regional economic structures and expertises.

Territorial cohesion policy outcomes are fundamentally shaped by the quality of territorial governance whose central role is to *ensure the development of territorial capital in a nondestructive way* (ESPON, 2006; Medeiros, 2016). Territorial governance, represented in EU policy discourse as a desirable alternative to the monolithic concept of state power, contributes to the increasing autonomy and capacity of mobilisation of sub-national, regional-local arenas in regional programming (Gualini, 2004). Subnational empowerment, i.e. increasing the potential of city or regional power to compete with the existing state structure (Schragger, 2016; Pasquier, 2015), is a fundamental pre-requisite to territorial capital mobilisation conceived as a bottom-up process relying on local expertises and institutional capabilities. The EU's Territorial Agenda defines territorial cohesion as an essentially participative process, 'involving the various actors and stakeholders of territorial development at the political, administrative and technical level', characterised 'by the history, culture and institutional arrangements in each Member State.' (Territorial Agenda, 2007: 1). Subnational diversity and self-organisation are key principles underpinning the notion of the EU as a complex multi-level and polycentric polity.

Theoretical elucidation of the concept of territorial capital

In academic literature, the concept of territorial capital emerged in the field of territorial economy (Lacquement & Chevalier, 2016). Camagni defines territorial capital as a system of local, tangible and intangible, endogenous and exogenous assets, of public and private nature, that constitute the development potential of an area and whose presence enhances the efficiency of local production activities and place attractiveness (Camagni, 2008; Camagni & Capello, 2013). The success of cities and regions is determined by their capacity to fully exploit these assets. Camagni's seminal contribution to the comprehensive taxonomy of territorial capital factors (Camagni, 2008) has been widely adopted by studies examining the valorisation of territorial capital in multiple contexts, generally adopting the definitions proposed by the former (Fratesi & Perrucca, 2016, 2020), and more rarely subjecting those to a critical scrutiny (Grünhut & Bodor, 2014). Faragó (2019) in his novel post-structuralist approach to Camagni's territorial capital taxonomy, instead of prioritising given capital types over others, highlights the fluidity of local/territorial assemblages shaped by dynamically evolving interrelations (coupling and decoupling) of various components of territorial capital. In his view, the success of territorial capital mobilisation is conditioned not so much by the quality of individual subcomponents of territorial capital but their local interrelations, the efficiency of their network type functioning.

Camagni's 3x3 matrix (Fig. 1.) contains a unique representation of traditional and innovative forms of territorial capital valorisation, focusing on the properties and interrelations of the various subcomponents. The matrix classifies local endogenous assets according to their degree of materiality (tangible/intangible/mixed goods) and rivalry (public/private/club/impure public goods). Elements of the traditional square (pure public and private goods, social and human capital), constitute the subject of old regional policy interventions, while the "innovative cross" representing an intermediate class of club goods highlights the importance of relationality and innovative forms of governance (proprietory networks, collective goods, relational capital, agglomeration economies, innovation networks,

connectivity). While not denying the relevance of functional approaches to territorial capital, sociocultural factors are prioritised as the main drivers of local competitiveness. For instance, the potential of hard assets (labor, capital, infrastructure) to generate growth is greatly enhanced by the presence of trust, cooperation or a sense of belonging, qualified as non-quantifiable, non-exclusive and non-appropriable intangible factors. Human and social capital, as 'generative components' of territorial capital are crucial to shaping the self-regulation and regeneration capacities of a given territory (Cejudo & Navarro, 2020). The role of the latter as drivers of local competitiveness, combined with *connectivity, receptivity and relationality*, significantly outweighs traditional forms of capital, place quality or accessibility (Camagni, 2008).

High rivalry	Private fixed capital	Relational private	Human capital :	
(private goods)	<u>stock</u> <u>Pecuniary externalities</u> (hard) <u>Toll goods</u> (excludab.) <i>c</i>	services operating on: - external linkages for firms - transfer of R&D results <u>University spin-offs</u> <i>i</i>	 entrepreneurship creativity private know-how <u>Pecuniary</u> <u>externalities</u> (soft) 	f
(club goods) i la (impure Bublic goods)	Proprietary networks <u>Collective goods</u> : - landscape - cultural heritage (private "ensembles") b	Co-operation networks: - strategic alliances in R&D and knowledge - p/p partnerships in services and schemes <u>Governance on land and</u> <u>cultural resources</u> h	Relational capital : - co-operation capability - collective action capability - collective competencies	е
(public goods) Low rivalry	Resources: - natural - cultural (punctual) Social overhead <u>capital</u> : - infrastructure <i>a</i>	Agencies for R&D transcodingReceptivity enhancing toolsConnectivity Agglomeration and district economiesg	Social capital : - institutions - behavioural models, values - trust, reputation - associationism	d
	Tangible goods (hard)	Mixed goods (hard+soft) Materiality	Intangible goods (soft)	

Figure 1 The theoretical taxanomy of the components of territorial capital

Source: Camagni, 2008.

Relational capital (Camagni, 1999) as a specific type of club good is identified with the term 'innovative milieu' in the matrix. As the bridging component of social capital, it is an indicator of cooperation propensity with local and external partners and the collective competencies of actors. The introduction of the concept of innovative milieu by Italian scholarship on territorial innovation models (Aydalot, 1986; Camagni, 1991; Camagni & Capello, 2002) has long since highlighted the spatial embeddedness of collective learning processes and the role of spatial and social proximity in generating relational capital. Relationality is at the centre of Camagni's definition of territory interpreted as a system of localized externalities, a system of socio-economic relations and a system of local governance (Camagni, 2006; Capello, 2007). The local milieu is described as an uncertainty reducing device for firms, providing high quality human capital, access to information and various operators enabling firms to assess, transcode information and forms of coordination and cooperation (Camagni, 1999, 2013). The innovative performance of local production systems is sustained by a continuous interaction between the milieu and the innovation networks engendered during the process of the identification/mobilisation of resources acting as inputs to innovation (Crevoisier, 2000). Territory is interpreted as a unique repository of potentials and resources convertible into economically valorisable assets (knowledge, competences, skills) through a process of specification (Lacquement & Chevalier, 2016; Pecqueur, 2005).

The role of mixed assets combining tangible and intangible goods (cooperation networks, R&D transfer institutions, public agencies, etc.) is to contribute to the transformation of locally existing assets into capital. Local governance structures, coordinating the collective production of resources are viewed as factors of place attractiveness in themselves (Servillo et al. 2012). The success of bottom-up and collaborative strategies of territorial capital valorization is conditioned by local stakeholders' propensity to coalesce around common development projects and to formulate common value-based judgments on what they consider worthy, appropriate and valuable resources conducive to local development (Faragó, 2019). Informal (network-type) and formal institutions - reflecting a particular and context-sensitive view of local development – play a quintessential role in the generation and mobilisation of relational capital. With its sophisticated governance structures, the city as the supreme resource among all resources (Lefebvre, 1968) or the milieu innovateur par excellence (Camagni, 1991) structures economic agents' relations along principles of competition and emulation rather than reciprocity (as in smaller, more organised milieus). Cities as diverse and heterodox knowledge-creating milieus are capable of continuous renewal and self-reinvention by virtue of their superior relational capital relative to other settlement types.

Central European contexts and limitations of territorial capital

As noted by Camagni (2008) the role of space as a source of local competitive advantages has been amply demonstrated by new industrial geography (innovative milieu, neo-Marshallian districts, technopolises, neo-institutionalism, post-Fordist flexible territorial production systems, etc.). Territorial models of innovation attribute the stickiness of advanced economic activities to the presence of soft locational factors (creative capital, entrepreneurial culture, tacit knowledge, R&D resources) driving heterogenous regional economic performance. The co-evolution between the firm and its territory instead of searching for cost-minimising alternatives is conditioned by the presence of rare and valuable assets concentrated in highly productive local milieus. The spatial anchoring of atmosphere-type, synergy-inducing soft factors may counteract the hypermobility of global production factors (Camagni & Capello, 2015).

For FDI-incongruent localities, abandoning the mobility assumption of standard economic theories has important policy implications. Instead of pursuing costly FDI-attraction strategies (location subsidies, grants, enterprise zones, etc.), investments are encouraged in the development of the business environment, focusing on institutional and relational components of territorial capital. Since territorial capital as other physical capital assets is subject to accumulation and depreciation processes through its repeated use in different production cycles (Camagni, 2008), its conservation and renewal determines the sustained economic health of places. The benefits of capital enhancement strategies, however, due to decreasing returns to scale, are less obvious in prosperous places that are richly endowed in territorial capital as pointed out by Camagni (2013). According to the quantitative analysis of Camagni & Capello (2013), regional growth in European regions is driven by transport infrastructure and creativity in the case of non ST-driven Eastern regions, while Western regions closer to the technological frontier are more sensitive to an increase of entrepreneurship and receptivity. In an analysis of Hungarian subregions, Jóna (2015) finds that the cultural economy is a key determinant of territorial capital formation.

The territorial capital approach converges with endogenous growth theories in its conceptualisation of cities and regions as quasi-individuals responsible for shaping their economic fortunes and its focus on supply-side factors (Hadjimichalis & Hudson, 2014). In a neoliberal discursive framing, territories competing with each other for production factors and goods are ranked according to their position within the international division of labor. Lagging regions with a shortage of disctinctive competitive advantages and a poor capacity to

116

mobilise their economic growth potential are facing irreversible decline, and ultimately, desertification. This can easily be demonstrated by the exclusion of peripheral CE regions from international markets whose sole competitive advantages are cheap and unskilled labor and basic infrastructure (Camagni, 2006; Lux, 2014).

Emphasising underemployed local potentials and place-specific impediments to growth, municipal strategies targeting the enhancement of territorial capital are believed to obviate the failures of one-best-way regional development policies. Space-blind subsidy-based interventions dominating old regional policy created a culture of dependency and new regional development traps instead of the anticipated effects of bringing jobs and investment to peripheries (Rodríguez-Pose & Garcilazo, 2015). Exemplifying failed attempts to induce state-led industrial decentralisation, the policy of growth poles based on the propulsive effects of lead industries has attracted criticism for neglecting contextual (cultural, social, human, historical) factors and its inability to reverse polarisation. Not seeking to propose universal recipes for growth, place-based approaches encouraging the mobilisation of local stakeholders, local knowledges, (strong, adaptable) institutions to ensure the valorisation of indigeneous (natural and/or socially constructed and endogenous (internal) assets are expected to produce more favorable spatial development outcomes in the long term. Despite their constrained autonomy, local municipalities are encouraged to capitalise on their assets and make corresponding long-term policy choices tailored to their needs and preferences. Cities and regions are represented not merely as passive subjects of top-down interventions but artisans of their own destinies, enabled, through a wise utilisation of their territorial capital, to pursue their socio-economic goals more efficiently. Thus, disadvantaged non-core cities (abandoned in their efforts to achieve economic restructuring in unsupportive national contexts) should be able to lift themselves out of decline endogenously, fostering a sense of self-determination in local communities. Such policy optimism concerning the role of local capabilities while undermining the role of exogenous factors (e.g. general characteristics of the national economy, the given settlement's position in the national settlement network, etc.) in driving place inequalities of territorial capital valorisation is common to endogenous development theories (Hadjimichalis & Hudson, 2014).

Notwithstanding its contribution to the rich body of endogenous development literature and high discursive currency in EU policy-making, problems of quantification and low institutional awareness led to a poor visibility of territorial capital in territorial development strategies and programmatic documents (Tóth, 2015; Amodio et al. 2019). Its translation into national policy has been marginal, with a few notable exceptions in decentralized and polycentric contexts (e.g. Poland). The experience of advanced economies gives more credit to place-based narratives of territorial capital valorisation in the presence of decentralized institutional frameworks and devolved public finances (Pike et al. 2015). At less advanced stages of development, exogenous elements appear to outweigh the role of endogenous factors in regional growth (Capello-Fratesi, 2013). Numerous obstacles stand in the way of translating the theory of territorial capital into local development strategies in the CE context (see Lacquement & Chevalier, 2016). Primarily, path dependent factors stemming from belated urbanisation have played an incontestable role in the general absence of the key ingredients of successful endogenous urban development paths, such as local selfdetermination, city power, anti-interventionism, new governance styles, relationality and cooperation. Economic and political peripherality (Rácz, 2019) explain the poor capacity of municipalities in CE to design self-tailored development strategies and leverage external capital for their investment projects. This points to significant disparities of territorial capital mobilisation among resource-dependent municipalities in former command and control economies and their Western counterparts operating under free market conditions. The weakness of civic traditions, social capital, governance and institutional structures impedes the emergence of horizontal development coalitions fundamental to local stakeholder mobilisation and collaborative strategy making (Lux, 2014; Füzér, 2017).

The demand for spatial policies addressing the "rebalancing challenge" is particularly evident in monocentric and centralized countries such as Hungary where the capital city region produces 47% of the national GDP (for the sake of comparison, the relevant figures are 23.7% in the UK, and 30% in France, respectively). In CE capital cities and their regions acted as (sometimes the only) hubs of economic growth (Hajdú et al. 2017). This makes particularly salient the abandoning of public policy bias toward economically prosperous core areas and the implementation of place-based policies assisting all regions to reach their potential, given the spatial and sectoral selectivity of FDI inflows and the exacerbation of regional inequalities it entails. Up to the 1970s, the objectives of *diversionary regional policies* aiming to promote the development of second-tier cities through top-down industrial decentralisation showed a certain degree of convergence on both sides of the Iron Curtain (Hajdú, 2005). In fact, Faragó (2019) refers to voluntary socialist industrialisation in Hungary as a 'proto industrial growth pole strategy', due to the similarity of objectives (strenghtening secondary poles through planned industrial decentralisation) and results (regional rebalancing).

The post-1970 era marked by the dissolution of the Fordist Compromise and the demise of the Keynesian Welfare State brought the ascendancy of endogenous growth theories, cultural and regional autonomy movements and alternative forms of capital in the West, while the centralising command-and-control economies left no room for maneouvre for municipalities to experiment with locally-owned endogenous development strategies.

The post-1990 implementation of local governmental autonomy and formal (nonsubstantive) decentralization left a fragmented and underresourced system of municipalities increasingly dependent on central financing. The 2011 Local Government Act interpreted by commentators as a quasi-loss of autonomy and deresponsibilisation of local governments (Pálné et al. 2016) heralded a new era of centralization that prompted a return to the vertical hierarchical approach to the exercise of state power. The distortive effects of political favoritism and the centralised allocation of investments, aggravated by the residual role of regional policy continue to shape city success or decline in more fundamental ways than spatially heterogenous and status-dependent municipal capacities of territorial capital mobilization (Simó et al. 2018). The notion of city or regional power is devoid of substance in peripheral development contexts with a lack of meaningful alternatives to state power (Pálné 2019), which raises the question of the universal applicability of neoliberal-minded urban development discourses and recipes.

RESULTS AND DISCUSSION – TERRITORIAL CAPITAL VALORISATION IN THE CASE STUDY CITY OF PÉCS

Obstacles to territorial capital valorisation

The over 2000-year old city of Pécs situated in South-western Hungary is one of the five regional centres that form the core of the Hungarian settlement network (Rechnitzer et al. 2014, Berkes 2016). Pécs is the regional capital of South Transdanubia, a region historically dominated by agriculture, whose highly fragmented settlement network, low population density, underdeveloped transport infrastructure, remoteness from manufacturing core areas, weak endogenous industrial base and disadvantaged position in terms of postindustrial drivers of urbanisation place it among the least urbanised and industrialised regions of Hungary (Rácz et al. 2020). Mirroring national trends, the region belongs to the group of moderate innovators and regional GDP per capita barely exceeds one-third of the EU average (Nick et al. 2019).

Pécs as the fifth largest city in Hungary (KSH 2020) with its population of 141,843 (the urban agglomeration has 177,753 inhabitants and 41 settlements) is not a large city according to European standards but rather an advanced mid-sized with regional economic functions, performing a historical role of a cultural, ecclesiastic and administrative centre to its wider hinterland area. The city's integration in the national and international division of labor is hindered by its multidimensional peripherality partially explained by first nature determinants of growth. Its regional organising role remained limited explained partially by the embryonic stage of region-building efforts. As pointed out by Hajdú (2006), top-down imposed regional institutions (RDAs) were too weak to become the drivers of regional integration in South Transdanubia, and uncoordinated, sporadic developments hindered the realisation of regional-scale developments.

The post-industrial transition of the urban economy was marked by the erosion of the traditional manufacturing base and successive waves of capital flight (e.g. Elcoteq in 2011), triggering a loss of 'regional particularisms' (e.g. coal, uranium mining) on which to base its competitive advantages. Under socialist industrialisation, exogenously driven 'low road strategies' to local development based on the exploitation of generic assets (cheap labor and natural resources) provided favorable conditions for the development of labor intensive sectors such as coal mining, electricity and gas production. Urban economic upgrading to a 'high road strategy' appears to be a daunting task in the absence of strong multi-level governance and durable competitive advantages. The latter are conditioned by the availability of a 'place surplus' increasingly sought by firms, i.e. those unique, rare and non-transferable assets (relational capital, R&D, high skill labor, engineering schools, local industrial traditions and know-how) that may decourage delocalisation strategies. Major disruptions in the industrial base triggered by exogenous factors - top-down public policy decisions and extraregional corporate strategies of multinational enterprises (MNEs) –, a shortage of engineering competences and qualified labor force induced by the massive outmigration of the young age population - common to peripheral regions lacking postmodern drivers of urbanisation - are expected to erode the prospects of a high skills and high value added path (Faragó, 2012; Lux, 2020). This, in turn, exposes the local economy to a permanent risk of capital flight and increases its reliance on a small number of strategic sectors (health, culture, environment).

Negative external perceptions of Pécs as a "city-in-decline", an "industrial periphery" or a "shrinking city" have been fed by high level of municipal indebtedness, a lack of business opportunities and the unfavorable demographic composition of the South Transdanubia region. This is well reflected by the declining rate of industrial employment of Baranya

County peaking at 53.3% in the 1970s and dropping to 20% by 2018. The unemployment rate in Baranya (9.4%) is steadily rising and exceeds the national average of 3.5% (EC, 2020).

The Chamber of Commerce and Industry of Pécs and Baranya – as a key local economic development stakeholder and an outstandingly active institution in national comparison – plays an important albeit contested role in the reproduction of social and relational capital (Lux, 2020). Despite their weaker territorial embeddedness and influence on economic development processes relative to their Western counterparts, Hungarian chambers provide important (pecuniary and non-pecuniary) support to local businesses operating under their jurisdiction. In addition, they act as catalysts of the development of local business networks and the emergence of territorial or sectoral clusters connecting local small and medium sized enterprises and large firms or ISEs looking for regional subcontractors (Póla 2020). The emergence of clusters, however, is hindered by the low level of trust characterizing Hungarian society and the business sector. In Baranya County, local business operating outside the relatively advanced machine and construction industrial clusters are characterized by weak horizontal co-operative linkages.

Employment figures highlight the crucial dependence of the local economy on the public sector: the Municipality of Pécs in itself employs 2250 people. The three major municipallyowned service provider companies (urban management, waterworks, district heating) employ an additional 1000 persons. The University of Pécs is the main employer in Baranya county with a total of 6700 employees. A number of state deconcentrated organs (tax authority, state treasury, etc.) provide administrative, legal and business employment opportunities for people with intermediate and higher educational qualifications. The unsustainable financial operation of the local council renders public sector-driven employment creation illusory in the near future.

Exogenous-driven local development paths in the City of Pécs

Under the joint influence of the cognitive turn of the economy and the rise of EU projectbased urban development strategies in the post-2000 era (see Füzér, 2017), soft and intangible factors (quality of life, business environment, social capital, human capital) came to dominate the city's efforts to achieve economic restructuring and overcome peripherality. The insufficiency of hard infrastructural investments – e.g. motorway connection (Fig. 2.) and industrial estates (South Industrial Park, Pécs Industrial Park, Pannova) – to incentivize FDI was demonstrated by the city's poor connection to the international economic circuit.



Figure 2 Motorway connections of the Hungarian cities

Legend: 1 – Motorway/expressway completed; 2 – Motorway under construction; 3 – Planned motorway (2020–2024); 4 – City with over 100,000 inhabitants; 5 – Mid-sized city (county seat or county-right city with less than 100,000 inhabitants); 6 – Border crossing point with motorway access; *Date of motorway completion* 7 – Partial (e.g. semi-motorway, 2x2 lane expressway); 8 – Regular; 9 – Planned. Update: December 16, 2020. Source: Authors' own construction.

Pécs was the last in the line of Hungarian large cities to be connected to the national motorway network in 2010 (Fig. 2.). To compound the situation, the inauguration of the M6– M60 motorway coincided with the conclusion of the era of massive inward FDI flows into the country and a privileging of profit repatriation and capacity extension in existing production sites by MNEs. Pécs was not among the beneficiaries of these emerging tendencies. Instead of triggering the inward settlement of MNEs, motorway connection resulted in an intensification of backwash effects exerted by the capital.

The gradual distancing from exogenous regional development approaches and the rising prominence of qualitative, soft factors of territorial capital was increasingly evident in the *Pécs quality of life pole program* (2005–2007). The program was implemented under the aegis of a national cluster initiative promoting the competitiveness and functional diversification of domestic regional centers by encouraging the clustering of innovative and knowledge-creating sectors outside the capital (Rechnitzer, 2019). To this end, support from the 100 bn HUF (1 EUR approx. 350 HUF) public budget was provided for large-scale

scientific capacity building investments in selected development poles (Pécs, Debrecen, Veszprém, Győr, Miskolc, Székesfehérvár, Szeged). The aim of the *Pécs pole concept* – a loosely connected set of health, cultural and environmental cluster building initiatives – remarkable for its services and amenities-based approach was to reposition Pécs as a creative city appealing to its visitors and residents alike on the basis of quality of life factors. Despite its weak economic impact, it provided a major impetus for the city to identify new development priorities, attract new target populations searching for metropolitan alternatives and promote a better valorisation of its rich environmental (proximity of curative waters, viticulture, Mecsek mountain) and cultural capital (e.g. the EU-sponsored UNESCO World Heritage Site, its nationally renown museum network).

The challenge was to alter perceptions of the city as a persistent loser of post-1970 deindustrialisation processes (Lux, 2020) against the backdrop of the state's retreat from its role in maintaining territorial cohesion through planned industrial decentralization (leaving behind the remnants of a low-tech and low efficiency branch plant economy). The 1989 regime change transformed the regional economic role of the city from a capital-intensive manufacturing center into a knowledge-intensive tertiary/commercial hub valorising high value added congnitive functions, as reflected by the low rate of industrial firms within the local business sector (10%). This rate reflects the general situation of the regional economy, with the number of industrial firms (3256) hardly attaining one-tenth of the total number of registered firms (32146) in South Transdanubia in 2018 (KSH, 2019).

The role of culture as the main catalyst of postindustrial urban change gained official recognition with the Pécs *European Capital of Culture* (ECOC) 2010. With culture gaining increasing prominence in the city's self-identification, manufacturing was relegated to the position of a de-emphasised or "hidden" sector (Lux 2020). In the vein of mega-events of similar magnitude and scale, the Pécs ECOC was perceived as an important step to cultural decentralisation seeking to reduce the city's multi-dimensional peripherality (relative to Budapest and Western Europe) and to shift the focus of urban development from FDI-attraction policies to creativity-led approaches. The aim was to reinforce the reputation of Pécs as an inclusive, vibrant and multicultural city (Fig. 3), emphasising its unique mediator role between the Balkans and Western Europe, e.g. with Southern Cultural Zone programme (Rácz, 2017).



Figure 3 Pécs is a multicultural city

Legend: Clockwise from the top left 1 – Pécs Cathedral (Roman Catholic Diocese of Pécs established in 1009);
2 – Downtown Candlemas Church of the Blessed Virgin Mary on the main square (Mosque of Pasha Qasim in the 16–17th century; Northernmost surviving mosque in Europe);
3 – Yakovalı Hasan Paşa Mosque (working mosque on Fridays);
4 – Croatian Theatre in Pécs (the only Croatian language theatre outside Croatia);
5 – Lenau House (headquarter of Lenau Association, the cultural centre of ethnic Germans – Danube Swabians);
6 – Synagogue (Pécs has the third largest Jewish community in Hungary).

Source: pecsma.hu; wikimedia.org

A total amount of 34.6 bn HUF invested between 2008 and 2011 in the standard components of ECOC-projects (flagship projects, iconic architectural elements, designing new spaces of cultural production and consumption, a cultural district, etc.) contributed to a significant upgrading of cultural infrastructure, the reappropriation of neglected or degraded urban spaces through artistic activities and large-scale physical redevelopments. Despite its predominant focus on urban and regional development, the project also aimed to deliver on local policy agendas related to cultural tourism and social inclusion aligned to the 2008 Integrated Urban Development Strategy and Anti-Segregation Plan (Füzér, 2017). With the benefit of hindsight, centralised management and implementation, the excessive dependence on external financing, the low level of social capital and trust and the non-participation of the private sector (Pálné Kovács, 2013) that characterized the Pécs ECOC event appear to be at odds with EU principles of subsidiarity and partnership, and the place-based turn of regional policy encouraging local self-determination and bottom-up mobilisation. Throughout the programme's realisation, the role of the local government was reduced from intermediator and

facilitator, i.e. connecting local stakeholders to the process of territorial capital mobilisation to implementing higher order decisions.

In terms of capital attraction and job creation, the ambitious but largely externally driven (EU-funded, centrally controlled) amenity-based approach to urban development achieved modest results. Its insufficiency in counteracting place specific disadvantages arising from a shortage of high skill labour and low level educational attainment of the working age population in the region is confirmed by recent statistical data: in 2018, South Transdanubia was listed among the 26 most underdeveloped regions of the EU where the share of the working-age population with a tertiary level of educational attainment was below 20% (Eurostat 2019). County-level statistics depict an equally bleak picture: monthly gross average wages in Baranya are appr. 35% lower than the national average and 10% lower than in the majority of Hungarian regions. In terms of per capita income and professional tax revenues, Pécs is outperformed by Hungarian cities of similar ranking (*Urban Development Concept 2014–2030*).

The traditional structure of the higher educational system and the resulting undersupply of technological research capacities impede any serious economic upgrading. The limited potential of strategies based on quality of life factors to trigger growth in the lagging South Transdanubia region are reflected in its current technological level and international profile: South Transdanubia ranks last among Hungarian regions in terms of the number of FDI-based firms (758) and R&D expenditure (17.5 bn HUF) (KSH 2019). Regional trends are mirrored by the low presence of FDI in the predominantly domestically-owned local business sector in the City of Pécs (250 out of 9000 firms operate with a foreign capital share and only one foreign company (HAUNI) with over 1,000 employees). British American Tobacco Company is one of the few locally embedded foreign MNEs that have developed a mutually beneficial cooperation with the City of Pécs since the 1992 acquisition and privatisation of the then 90-year-old Pécs Tobacco Company as their first filiale in the Central European region. BAT headquartered in the capital (with the Budaörs site accomodating its most valuable sales, marketing, IT and HR functions) has already invested 40 bn HUF in its Pécs filiale, highlighting its significant reindustrialisation potential.

The credibility of reindustrialisation narratives is undermined by the city's long-standing failure to attract large employers and the erosion of industrial know-how and skills triggered by the dismantling of its former competitive industrial base. Notwithstanding, the high discursive currency of FDI-based reindustrialisation is confirmed by the *Urban Development Concept 2014–30* stressing FDI among its prime objectives and the regional industrial

125

strategy (RIS) encouraging knowledge-intensive reindustrialisation centered on environmental, health, culture, creative and mechanic industrial sectors. Recent studies have pointed to the connection between city failure and the absence of an entrepreneurial-minded elite with an initiator role in growth coalitions paramount in western practices (Lux, 2017; Rácz et al. 2020).

While strategic urban development documents contain no explicit reference to territorial capital, the Urban Development Concept of Pécs assigns a key role to local indigenous and endogenous capacities in economic renewal and new path creation capable of reversing decade-long negative (spatial, demographic, economic) processes. It also points out that in the long term, a weak capacity to mobilise endogenous resources may lead to a significant amount of untapped natural and physical capital assets and underemployed economic resources in the region. The frequent occurrence of the term "cultural capital" (67) as a special and highly valorised component of territorial capital in the document is a clear indicator of the new priorities overshadowing reindustrialisation efforts.

The current directions of urban development fixed in the Modern Cities Program (2015-2022) indicate a sustained devalorisation of reindustrialisation driven strategies. Pécs as one among the 23 county-right cities has become a major beneficiary of the large-scale pluriannual urban development program aligned to the objectives of the EU's Lisbon and EU2020 Strategies and the Development Concept 2030 - National Development and Spatial Development Concept adopted by the Hungarian Parliament in 2014 (Faragó, 2014, 2019). The potential of the 3,400-bn-HUF program to trigger a major renewal of territorial capital in second and third-tier cities outside the capital such as Pécs is still questionable. With no apparent indication of the territorial capital approach in the program's preamble or spatial development objectives addressing the rebalancing challenge, regional particularisms and place-specific drivers of urban competitiveness are highly prioritized in the future vision outlined for Hungarian cities (Rechnitzer et al. 2019). Lacking a collaborative and participatory approach in its design and horizontal, within-settlement coordination (as the main prerequisite to integrated, holistic and place-based approaches) its qualification as a spatial development program is problematic (Faragó, 2019; Fekete, 2019). The bilateral, (case-by-case) negotiations conducted between the 23 settlement mayors and the Head of State between 2015 and 2017 indicate a highly centralised pattern of implementation without extensive stakeholder participation. The programme of Pécs, dominated by capacity building and R&D&I projects of the university illustrates the overwhelming reliance of the local economy on the city's anchor institution (Gál & Ptáček, 2019). However, as argued by Lux (2019), spectacular university-driven developments cannot substitute the role of innovationdriven reindustrialisation in industrial peripheries such as the lagging South Transdanubian region.

The University of Pécs, with its 20,000 students (of which 4,500 are foreign students), 10 faculties, 1,700 researchers and educators and appr. 6,700 employees is the main employer and R&D stakeholder in the region. Its role in building relational capital relies on its historical linkages with the Municipality of Pécs. As of 2020, the Medical Faculty's prestigious Szentágothai Research Center benefits from the presence of two national laboratories established within the framework of a large-scale national initiative targeting the commercialization of scientific results. The collective expenditure of the university and its student population is estimated to attain one-fifth of the locally produced GDP (Rácz et al. 2020). The large and steadily increasing number of foreign students studying on its premises – predominantly engaged in fee-paying health and medicine training programmes – generate important housing and consumption demand. For the most part, however, foreign students do not become integrated into local society or choose Pécs as their permanent residence.

CONCLUSION

Territorial capital, as a useful analytic tool facilitating a nuanced assessment of the determinants of territorial competitiveness and a better understanding of spatially heterogenous local and regional development trajectories, has been been widely adopted and analysed in academic literature. The first part of the paper analysed the emergence of territorial capital in cohesion policy narratives and undertook the theoretical elucidation of the concept of territorial capital. This was followed by an examination of Central European contexts of territorial capital. Territorial capital has a particular salience in non-core or peripheral contexts with limited opportunities for FDI-driven economic restructuring. Besides providing a more nuanced view of the determinants of city success, the territorial capital approach contributes to deconstructing narratives of decline and monocausality in regard to left-behind or stigmatized places. By allowing cities to capitalise on their disadvantages, it may break the vicious cycle of self-reinforcing processes of decline feeding from negative perceptions. This is demonstrated by the authors in their case study on Pécs, a post European Capital of Culture city in search of new development paths.

The case study of Pécs (regional centre of South Transdanubia) provides a summary of the most influential nodal points and factors shaping its development path. The study is followed

by a reflection on the current obstacles of territorial capital valorisation. The main points of the case study are as follows. Pécs, a city with a two-millennia-long history has historically inherited and mutually enforcing central (ecclesiastical, cultural, commercial, administrative) functions cementing its role as a regional centre. Culture, broadly speaking, has always been a major driving force behind its development, engendering a plethora of ground-breaking ideas and innovations. The role of industry has become a major structuring (shaping, developing, crisis generating, and lately vanishing) force over the past one-and-a-half decades. Post-1990 change, the city has managed to survive the collapse of mining and heavy industry thanks to spontaneous tertiarization and the dominant role of the public sector. Two factors act as barriers to the regeneration of the city. Firstly, the multi-layered external environment (global processes, general forces structuring space, state-led development policy). Secondly, the specific internal context manifest in long-standing dependency relations, the responsibility of the local elite and the weakness of the institutional environment. A university-focused survival strategy may complement the fragmented (in Hungarian comparison) reindustrialisation efforts. This reveals the contours of a slow and endogenous development and transformation process integrating a mix of tangible and non-material components of territorial capital, one that the city has already embarked on.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT

Research of Ildikó Egyed and Szilárd Rácz supported by the János Bolyai Scholarship of the Hungarian Academy of Sciences.

REFERENCES

- Amodio, T., Bencardino, M., Iovino, G. & Siniscalchi, S. (2019). Emerging Topics in Italy: The Territorial Capital Value. *Bollettino della Società Geographica Italiana*, 14(2) Special Issue: 75–89. https://doi.org/10.13128/bsgi.v2i3.718
- Aydalot, P. (Ed.) (1986). Milieux innovateurs en Europe, Paris: GREMI, C3E.
- Barca, F. (2009). An Agenda for A Reformed Cohesion Policy: A Place Based Approach to Meeting European Union Challenges and Expectations, Independent Report, Prepared at Request of the European Commissioner for Regional Policy, Danuta Hübner, European Commission, Brussels.
- Berkes, J. (2016). I Like Living Here. Social Stratas Attachment to the Hungarian Big Cities. *Deturope*, 8(2), 8–22.
- Camagni, R. (1991). Local 'Milieu', Uncertainty and Innovation Networks: Towards a New Dynamic Theory of Economic Space. In: Camagni, R. (Ed.), *Innovation Networks: Spatial Perspectives* (pp. 121–144). London: Belhaven.
- Camagni, R. (1999). The city as a milieu: applying GREMI's approach to urban evolution, *Revue d'Economie Régionale et Urbaine*, 3, 591–606.

- Camagni, R. (2006). Compétitivité territoriale: la recherche d'avantages absolus. *Reflets et Perspectives de la Vie Economique*, 1, 95–115.
- Camagni, R. (2008). Regional competitiveness: towards a concept of territorial capital. In Capello, R., Camagni, R., Fratesi, U., & Chizzolini, B. (Eds.): *Modelling regional scenarios for the enlarged Europe* (pp. 33–48). Berlin: Springer.
- Camagni, R. (2013). Regional competitiveness and territorial capital: a conceptual approach and empirical evidence from European Union. *Regional Studies* 47(9), 1383–1402. https://doi.org/10.1080/00343404.2012.681640
- Camagni, R., & Capello, R. (2002). Milieux Innovateurs and Collective Learning: From Concepts to Measurement. In: Acs, J. Z., de Groot, H. L. F., & Nijkamp, P. (Eds.): *The Emergence of the Knowledge Economy* (pp. 15–46). Berlin: Springer.
- Camagni, R., & Capello, R. (2013). Regional Innovation Patterns and the EU Regional Policy Reform: Toward Smart Innovation Policies. *Growth and Change, Wiley Blackwell*, 44(2), 355–389.
- Camagni, R., & Capello, R. (2015). Rationale and design of EU cohesion policies in a period of crisis. *Regional Science Policy & Practice*, 7(1), 25–47. https://doi.org/10.1111/rsp3.12047
- Camagni, R., Capello, R., & Caragliu, A. (2015). The Rise of Second-Rank Cities: What Role for Agglomeration Economies? *European Planning Studies*, 23(6), 1069–1089. https://doi.org/10.1080/09654313.2014.904999
- Capello, R. (2007). Regional economics. Routledge, New York.
- Capello, R., Fratesi, U. (2013). Globalization and Endogenous Regional Growth. In Crescenzi R., Percoco M. (Eds.), *Geography, Institutions and Regional Economic Performance. Advances in Spatial Science* (The Regional Science Series). Berlin, Heidelberg: Springer. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-33395-8
- Cejudo, E., & Navarro, F. (Eds.) (2020). Neoendogenous Development in European Rural Areas. Springer Geography. Springer, Cham. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-33463-5 14
- Crevoisier, O. (2000). Les milieux innovateurs et la ville. In Crevoisier, O., Camagni, R. (Eds.) *Les milieux urbains: innovation, systèmes de production et ancrage* (GREMI, EDES). Neuchâtel, EDES.
- Davoudi, S., Evans, N., Governa, F., & Santangelo, M. (2008). Territorial Governance in the Making. *Approaches, Methodologies, Practices, Boletín de la A.G.E*, 46, 32–52.
- EC (2005). The Territorial State and Perspectives of the European Union, Towards a Stronger European Territorial Cohesion in Light of the Lisbon and Gothenburg Ambitions. A background document for the Territorial Agenda of the European Union. May 2005, European Commission, Luxembourg.
- EC (2011). Territorial Agenda of the European Union 2020. Towards an Inclusive, Smart and Sustainable Europe of Diverse Regions.
- EC (2020). Labor market information Hungary. (https://ec.europa.eu/eures/main.jsp?acro=lmi&lang=en&parentId=0&countryId=HU. (Downloaded: Novemver 18, 2020)
- ESPON (2006). Territory matters for competitiveness and cohesion. Facets of regional diversity and potentials in Europe. ESPON Synthesis Report III, results by autumn 2006, Luxembourg.
- ESPON (2014). ET2050 Territorial Scenarios and Visions for Europe. Final Report, ESPON Coordination Unit, Luxembourg.
- ESPON (2018). The territorial dimension of future policies, ESPON EGTC working paper.
- Eurostat (2019). Eurostat regional yearbook 2019.

- Faludi, A. & Peyrony, J. (2011). Cohesion Policy Contributing to Territorial Cohesion Future Scenarios, *European Journal of Spatial Development*, 43.
- Faludi, A. (2006). From European spatial development to territorial cohesion policy, *Regional Studies*, 40:6, 667–678. https://doi.org/10.1080/00343400600868937
- Faragó, L. (2012). Urban regeneration in a "city of culture" the case of Pécs, Hungary. *European Spatial Research and Policy*, 19(2) 103–120. https://doi.org/10.2478/v10105-012-0017-4
- Faragó, L. (2014). Growth poles/centres in development policy. In: Somlyódyné Pfeil, E. (Ed.), *Industrial Districts and Cities in Central Europe* (pp. 13–26). Győr: Universitas-Győr Nonprofit Ltd.
- Faragó, L. (2019). A Modern városok program mint fejlesztéspolitikai rezsim helye a magyar területfejlesztési politikában. *Tér–Gazdaság–Ember*, 2–3(7), 181–203.
- Fekete, D. (2019). A Modern városok program jelentősége a hazai városfejlődésben, *Tér és Társadalom*, 33(1), 27–43. https://doi.org/10.17649/TET.33.1.3066.
- Fratesi, U., & Perucca, G. (2014). Territorial capital and the effectiveness of cohesion policies: An assessment for CEE regions. *Investigaciones Regionales*, 29, 165–191.
- Fratesi, U., & Perucca, G. (2016). Territorial capital and EU Cohesion Policy. EU Cohesion Policy. In J. Bachtler, P. Berkowitz, S. Hardy, & T. Muravska, (Eds.), EU cohesion policy: Reassessing performance and direction. Taylor & Francis.
- Fratesi, U., & Perucca, G. (2020). EU Regional Policy Effectiveness and the Role of Territorial Capital. In Della Torre S., Cattaneo S., Lenzi C., & Zanelli A. (Eds.): *Regeneration of the Built Environment from a Circular Economy Perspective. Research for Development*. Springer, Cham. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-3-030-33256-3 4
- Füzér K. (2017). A projektesített város. Részvételi városfejleszté az ezredfordulós Pécsett., Pécs: Publikon Kiadó.
- Gál, Z., & Ptáček, P. (2019). The role of mid-range universities in kowledge transfer and regional development: the case of five central European regions. In Erdős, K., & Varga, A. (Eds.), *Handbook of Universities and Regional Development* (pp. 279–300). Cheltenham: Edward Elgar Publishing.
- Garcilazo, E., Martins, J. & Tompson, W. (2015). The Modern Regional Policy Paradigm: Rationale and Evidence from OECD Countries. *Geography and Spatial Planning Journal*, 7 (June), 9–44. https://doi.org/10.17127/got/2015.7.001
- Gualini, E. (2004). Integration, Diversity, Plurality: Territorial Governance and the Reconstruction of Legitimacy in a European 'Postnational' State. *Geopolitics*, 9(3), 542–563. https://doi.org/10.1080/14650040490478639
- Hadjimichalis, C., & Hudson, R. (2014). Contemporary Crisis Across Europe and the Crisis of Regional Development Theories, *Regional Studies*, 48(1), 208–218. https://doi.org/10.1080/00343404.2013.834044
- Hajdú, Z. (2005). Hungary's changing geopolitical situation during the transitional period. In Barta, Gy., G. Fekete, É., Kukorelli Szörényiné, I., & Timár, J. (eds.): *Hungarian* spaces and places: patterns of transition (pp. 28–149). Pécs: Centre for Regional Studies. http://hdl.handle.net/11155/1048
- Hajdú, Z. (Ed.) (2006). A Kárpát-medence régiói 3. Dél-Dunántúl. Pécs-Budapes: Dialóg Campus.
- Hajdú, Z., Horeczki, R., & Rácz, Sz. (2017). Changing settlement networks in Central and Eastern Europe with special regard to urban networks. In Lux, G., & Horváth, Gy (Eds.), *The Routledge Handbook to Regional Development in Central and Eastern Europe* (pp. 123–140). London–New York: Routledge. https://doi.org/10.4324/9781315586137

- Jóna, Gy. (2015). Determinants of the Hungarian sub-regions' territorial capital, *European Spatial Research and Policy*, 22(1), 101–119. https://doi.org/10.1515/esrp-2015-0019
- Józsa, V. (2019). A helyi beágyazódás útjai Magyarországon. Budapest: Dialóg Campus.
- KSH (2019). Területi Statisztikai Évkönyv 2018.
- KSH (2020). Summary tables (STADAT database) Time series of annual, regional statistics. https://www.ksh.hu/stadat_annual_6_6 (downloaded: November 13, 2020)
- Lacquement, G., & Chevalier, P. (2016). Capital territorial et développement des territoires locaux, enjeux théoriques et méthodologiques de la transposition d'un concept de l'économie territoriale à l'analyse géographique », *Annales de géographie*, No. 711 (5/2016), 490–518, Armand Colin. https://doi.org/10.3917/ag.711.0490
- Lefebvre, H. (1968). Le Droit à la ville. Collection Société et Urbanisme. Paris: Anthropos.
- Lengyel, I., & Varga, A. (2018). A magyar gazdasági növekedés térbeli korlátai helyzetkép és alapvető dilemmák. *Közgazdasági Szemle*, 65(5), 499–524. http://doi.org/10.18414/KSZ.2018.5.499
- Luukkonen, J. (2010). Territorial cohesion policy in the light of peripherality. *Town Planning Review* 81 (4), 445–467, DOI: 10.3828/tpr.2010.12.
- Lux, G. (2014). Industrial Districts: Building Blocks of the Organised Economy. In Somlyódyné Pfeil, E. (Ed.) *Industrial Districts and Cities in Central Europe* (pp. 27– 45). Győr: Universitas-Győr Nonprofit Ltd.
- Lux, G. (2017). Újraiparosodás Közép-Európában. Pécs–Budapest: Dialóg Campus.
- Lux, G. (2019). A Modern városok program újraiparosítási törekvései. *Tér és Társadalom*, 33(1), 44–65. https://doi.org/10.17649/TET.33.1.3067
- Lux, G. (2020). Manufacturing in the Post-Industrial City: The Role of a "Hidden Sector" in the Development of Pécs, Hungary. In: Cudny, W., & Kunc, J. (eds.): *Urban Growth and Change: The Case of Central Europe*. Routledge, forthcoming. 18 p.
- McCann, P. (2016). The UK regional-national economic problem: Geography, globalisation and governance. Routledge.
- Medeiros, E. (2016). Territorial Cohesion: An EU concept, European Journal of Spatial Development, 60.
- Melbye, P. (2006). Territory matters for competitiveness and cohesion. Facets of regional diversity and potentials in Europe Evidence from the ESPON 2006 Programme.
- Nick, G., Várgedő, T., Nagy, C., & Szaller, Á. (2019). The territorial contexts of Industry 4.0 in Hungary, the present and future challenges and expectations of the digital ecosystem. *Deturope*. 11(3), 29–58.
- Nordregio (2009). The Potential for regional Policy Instruments, 2007-2013, to contribute to the Lisbon and Göteborg objectives for growth, jobs and sustainable development. Final Report. Nordregio, Stockholm.
- OECD (2001). Territorial Outlook Report Territorial Economy. Paris: OECD.
- OECD (2009). Regions Matter. Economic Recovery, Innovation and Sustainable Growth, Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development, Paris.
- OECD (2011). OECD Regional Outlook 2011: Building Resilient Regions for Stronger Economies. OECD Publishing, Paris. http://doi.org/10.1787/9789264120983-en
- Pálné Kovács, I. (2013). Pécs, as the victim of multi-level governance: the case of the project "European Capital of Culture" in 2010. Urban Research and Practice, 6(3), pp. 365– 375. https://doi.org/10.1080/17535069.2013.827907
- Pálné Kovács, I. (2019). A magyar önkormányzatok korlátai a helyi gazdaságfejlesztésben, *Tér és Társadalom*, 33(2), 3–19. https://doi.org/10.17649/TET.33.2.3088
- Pálné Kovács, I., Bodor, Á., Finta I., Grünhut, Z., Kacziba, P., & Zongor, G. (2016). Farewell to Decentralisation: The Hungarian Story and its General Implications. *Croatian and*

comparative public administration: a journal for theory and practice of public administration, 16(4), 789–816. https://doi.org/10.31297/hkju.16.4.4

- Pasquier, R. (2015). *Regional Governance and Power in France. The Dynamics of Political Space.* Basingstoke and New York: Palgrave Macmillan.
- Pecqueur, B. (2005). Les territoires créateurs de nouvelles ressources productives : le cas de l'agglomération grenobloise. *Géographie, économie, société*, vol. 7(3), 255-268. https://doi.org/10.3166/ges.7.255-268
- Pike, A, Marlow, D, McCarthy, A. (2015). Local institutions and local economic development: The Local Enterprise Partnerships in England, 2010. *Cambridge Journal of Regions, Economy and Society*, 8(2), 185–204.
- Póla, P. (2020). Az iparvállalatokat támogató helyi intézményrendszer. In Lux, G. (Ed.), *Ipari középvállalatok és regionális fejlődés* (pp. 159–179). Budapest: Dialóg Campus.
- Pugalis, L., Gray, N. (2016). New regional development paradigms: An exposition of placebased modalities. *Australasian Journal of Regional Studies*, Vol 22(1), 181-203.
- Rácz, Sz. (2017). Main characteristics of Hungarian-Croatian political relations and Cross-Border Co-operations. *Geographica Pannonica*, 21(1), 54–67. https://doi.org/10.18421/GP21.01-05
- Rácz, Sz. (2019). Development Processes of Regional Centres in Central and Southeast Europe From State Socialism to Dependent Market Economies. *Deturope*, 11(2), 92–100.
- Rácz, Sz., Kovács, S. Zs., & Horeczki, R. (2020). Pécs fejlődési pályája. In: Rechnitzer J., Berkes, J. (Eds.), *Nagyvárosok Magyarországon*. Budapest: Dialóg Campus.
- Rechnitzer, J. (2016). *A területi tőke a városfejlődésben. A Győr-kód.* Budapest–Pécs: Dialóg Campus.
- Rechnitzer, J. (2019). Nagyvárosok a magyar területi politikában és területfejlesztésben a rendszerváltozástól napjainkig. *Tér és Társadalom*, 33(1), 3–26. https://doi.org/10.17649/TET.33.1.3069
- Rechnitzer, J., Berkes, J., & Filep, B. (2019). The most important city development initiatives of Hungary. *Regional Statistics*, 9(2), 20-44.
- Rechnitzer, J., Páthy, Á., & Berkes, J. (2014). A magyar városhálózat stabilitása és változása. *Tér és Társadalom*, 28(2), 105–127. https://doi.org/10.17649/TET.28.2.2623
- Rodríguez-Pose, A., & Garcilazo, E. (2015). Quality of government and the returns of investment: Examining the impact of cohesion expenditure in European regions. *Regional Studies*, 49(8), 1274–1290. https://doi.org/10.1080/00343404.2015.1007933
- Schragger, R. (2016). *City power: Urban governance in a global age*. Oxford University Press, N.Y.
- Servillo, L., Atkinson, R., & Russo, A. P. (2012). Territorial attractiveness in EU urban and spatial policy: A critical review and future research agenda. *European Urban and Regional Studies*, 19(4), 349–365. https://doi.org/10.1177/0969776411430289
- Simó, B., Gordos, T. & Józsa, V. (2018). Regional Institutions at the Doorstep of post 2020 Cohesion Policy – Status Report from Hungary. *Deturope*, 10(3), 14–32.
- Territorial Agenda (2007). Territorial Agenda of the European Union: Towards a More Competitive and Sustainable Europe of Diverse Regions. Informal Ministerial Meeting on Urban Development and Territorial Cohesion in Leipzig on 24/25 May 2007.
- Tóth, B. I. (2015). Territorial Capital: Theory, Empirics and Critical Remarks, *European Planning Studies*, 23:7, 1327-1344, https://doi.org/10.1080/09654313.2014.928675
- World Bank (2008). World Bank's World Development Report 2009: Reshaping Economic Geography. Washington: The World Bank.

Original scientific paper

ACCESSIBILITY OF MAJOR CENTRAL AND EASTERN EUROPEAN CITIES IN DANUBE CRUISE TOURISM

Márk MISKOLCZI^a, Melinda JÁSZBERÉNYI^{b,} András MUNKÁCSY^c, Dávid NAGY^d

^a Corvinus University of Budapest, Institute of Marketing, mark.miskolczi@uni-corvinus.hu

^b Corvinus University of Budapest, Institute of Marketing, jaszberenyi@uni-corinus.hu

° KTI Institute for Transport Sciences, munkacsy.andras@kti.hu

^d University of Pécs, Doctoral Programme in Earth Sciences, david@info-partner.hu

Cite this article: Accessibility of major Central and Eastern European cities in Danube cruise tourism. *Deturope.* 12(3): 133-150.

Abstract

This article aims to provide an insight into the largely under-researched issue of river cruise tourism on the Danube through an explorative analysis. The focus is on attraction accessibility in the context of the three major cities of pan-European Corridor VII. (Vienna, Budapest, Belgrade), based on the adaptation of the accessibility model by Geurs & van Wee (2004). Expert and stakeholder interviews have been carried out and analyzed to understand the general problems and suggested solutions of port and attraction accessibility of these cities. Results indicate that accessibility is influenced not only by transport components: rethinking temporal and individual components as well as developing land-use and transport components may be relevant to overcoming key issues like low water level, overtourism, reliability of services, urban traffic congestion and parking problems on roads. Our research results can serve as a source for urban and transport development strategies and summarizes product development proposals of the members of the tourism sector for cruise tourism on the Danube to ensure accessibility.

Keywords: components of accessibility, attraction accessibility, Danube cruise tourism, stakeholder interview, urban mobility

INTRODUCTION

Cruise tourism is a special form of travelling: it is attached to cruise ships, i.e. mixtures of a tourist attraction, a place for accommodation and a means of transport. Danube cruise tourism is one of the emerging segments of leisure tourism, which primarily combines cultural and other alternative service elements (e.g. wine and gastronomy, arts and crafts, etc.) in its offer (Jászberényi & Miskolczi, 2020). In the high season, the industry can contribute at least \in 110.7 million to the regional economy (remarkable destinations of the region: Vienna, Budapest, Belgrade) (Danube International Programme, 2019). The number of cruise tourists has been steadily increasing in the 2010s, and tour operators usually sell out packages for a season even before the previous has been started. However, despite the ever-increasing

economic performance of the product, it seems to be ignored by tourism (and transport) research. Previous research is mainly focused on maritime cruises (Johnson, 2002; Brida & Zapata, 2010; Klein, 2011). River cruise tourism is highly overlooked and only some scholars – obviously from countries with large navigable rivers – are active in this field, even though the product can significantly increase the tourism revenue of a destination (Santos et al., 2019).

This article departs, on the one hand, from the experience that onshore mobility of river cruise tourists has a significant impact on the transport system in certain points of the destinations, especially in Budapest, Belgrade and Vienna which are becoming the most popular cities for cruise tourists. On the other hand, it is supposed that accessibility issues related to tourist sites might affect the tourism experience in this destination.

Accessibility has been in the focus of transport and land use research for decades. In spite of this, accessibility of tourism attractions has rarely been studied: some authors focus on how disabled people access attraction sites (e.g. Israeli, 2002, Yau et al., 2004) and others on how the general public can access a tourist attraction (e.g. Israeli & Mansfeld, 2003; Toth & David, 2010). This article aims to contribute to the latter topic, discussing accessibility issues in river cruise tourism. For this reason, accessibility is considered as a complex phenomenon including four key components (land-use, transport, temporal, individual) as suggested by Geurs & van Wee (2004).

Although the research focuses primarily on the ports mentioned above, most of the (urban) mobility related issues of river cruise tourism are general and not country specific. Thus, outcomes are expected to be relevant to researchers, planners and decision-makers in cruise tourism beyond borders, especially in the Danube region.

In the next section of the article, Danube cruise tourism and the role of Vienna, Budapest and Belgrade are introduced in detail, by highlighting main outcomes of previous research and reviewing products of the largest service providers. Theoretical background and the methodology of the primary research are described afterwards. In the remaining parts of the article, the four components of accessibility are interpreted, and issues of attraction accessibility are discussed by the outcomes of this qualitative research, followed by concluding remarks and the collected recommendations.

134

DANUBE CRUISE TOURISM

General introduction

Danube cruise tourism is introduced here by the review of previous literature and the information published on the official website of service providers, primarily the dominant operators offering travel for the period between 2019 and 2020. The Danube countries include Austria, Slovakia, Hungary, Croatia, Serbia, Romania and Bulgaria, as well as the border regions of Germany and Ukraine (Fig. 1). It should be emphasized that five European capitals are located along the pan-European corridor VII. – Vienna, Bratislava, Budapest, Belgrade and Bucharest (68 kms from the Danube) – making the region particularly popular among Danube cruise tourists. Budapest, Vienna and Belgrade abound in tourism attractions offering authentic experiences, so these cities are becoming a key part of the current product portfolio (Erfurt-Cooper, 2009).





Source: own editing using Google My Maps

Since the opening of the Main Danube Canal in 1992, cruise traffic in the region has been growing steadily. In the 2010s, approximately 150–200 ships ran across the Danube every year. Competition between service providers is strengthening: 10–12 major companies share the market and there are 5 dominant companies (Ásványi, et al., 2018). Cruise ships are characterized by luxury on-board services. River characteristics and bridge heights usually delimitate ship size. An average cruise ship is 120–130 meters long, 11–13 meters wide and has a maximum capacity of 200 people on average (Vuksanović, Pivac & Dragin, 2013).

Cruise ships typically include three decks, with an average of 100 suites, rooms with balconies, a lounge, a sun terrace, and a restaurant. All rooms are of a high standard, provide digital equipment and free wireless internet. The product is shaped by seasonality. Typically, there is an 8-9-month active operating period that is followed by a 3-4 months long off-season when special thematic tours are offered (e.g. Christmas fairs along the Danube) (Erdeji & Dragin, 2017). Cruise tourists would like to visit as many destinations and attractions as possible on a trip, using the least number of means of transport. In the case of cruise tourists, the need for accessible services for people with reduced mobility is significant, as the primary target group is the well-off senior (60+) age group, who are more likely to have musculoskeletal problems and thus reduced physical activity (Jászberényi & Miskolczi, 2020). American and Western/Northern European (German, Scandinavian, Spanish, English, French) tourists are the main target group of river cruise tourism, and the already emerging role of Chinese tourists is expected to increase in the near future.

The three major ports of the corridor VII.

The Danube is currently the world's number one destination in the river cruise market, with a share of the world market of approx. 30% (Danube International Programme, 2019). The cultural-authentic tourist supply of the pan-European cities (Fig. 2) has greatly contributed to this eminent performance (Rácz, 2014).

Figure 2 The 3,500-km waterway of Rhine-Main-Danube: highlighted ports: Vienna (Austria), Budapest (Hungary), Belgrade (Serbia).



Source: own editing using Google My Maps

Vienna (1.8 million inhabitants) has based its tourist image on the title of the music capital of the world and is striving to appear as the capital of the Danube in terms of supply (Andrei – Lianu, 2019). Austria has put great emphasis on creating favourable infrastructural conditions

for cruise tourism. All modes of transport in Vienna are highly developed. Vienna has an airport (Flughafen Schwechat), which is 22 kms from the city, and it is important for both passenger and cargo traffic. The port of Vienna plays an important logistical role in the region. After a significant expansion in 2013, the port area was increased by thirty-five thousand square meters (Dragin et al., 2017). The development of the Vienna port enables high-quality cruise traffic, which is a significant competitive advantage among the ports. The diverse tourist offer of the city is adjusted to the expectations of the primary target group (senior segment) (Jászberényi & Miskolczi, 2020). The most popular section of Vienna is the city center (Innere Stadt), which is located between the Danube canal and the castle wall. St. Stephen's Cathedral, (Stephansdom) with its 97-meter high tower is a symbol of the city (Dumbrovská & Fialová, 2014). The Ringstraße is a 3.5–4 km long, 57 m wide boulevard, closed at both ends by the Danube Canal. There are also attractions outside the city center, such as the Belvedere Palace (Schloss Belvedere), which is also a must-see attraction for Danube cruise tourists (Kádár, 2012).

Danube cruise tourism grants immense potential for Budapest (1.8 million inhabitants), as the capital city of Hungary is a regular departure/arrival point of trips due to its geographical location. In comparison to other cities along the Danube (e.g. Vienna which is a major competitor of Budapest), the major advantage of Budapest is the UNESCO World Heritage cityscape by the Danube, where cruise ships usually dock. There are 450,000-500,000 passenger arrivals per year in the city (Ásványi et al., 2018). Budapest is the central transport hub of Hungary, from where the main railway and road lines start in a radial direction, creating connections with the counties of Hungary and the major European cities. The international airport (Liszt Ferenc Nemzetközi Repülőtér) is 15 km from the city center and serves air transport with two terminals (Jászberényi, 2019). Due to the sections of the national roads and Budapest-centricity, the capital is extremely congested, the huge transit traffic causes considerable difficulties. The large number of attractions of Budapest reinforces its role in Danube cruise tourism: the most popular sites include the Heroes' Square, the authentic Great Market Hall, the Opera House, the Fishermen's Bastion and the Buda Castle Palace, as well as many religious heritages (e.g. Matthias Church, Dohány Street Synagogue, St. Stephen's Basilica) (Dumbrovská & Fialová, 2014). There are a handful of attractions in the suburbs of Budapest offered as optional tours, such as the artists' village of Szentendre (along the Danube), the Royal Palace and Gardens in Gödöllő and -rarely, only in some packagesthe equestrian park in Domony.

The Serbian or Bulgarian-Romanian section of the Danube is an emerging region (Rácz, 2014). There are several travel packages on offer, which incorporates the cities of the region (e.g. Belgrade). Belgrade (1.3 million inhabitants) is located at the confluence of two major rivers, the Danube and the Sava, so it has several bridges, the two most significant are the Branko Bridge and the Gazela Bridge, which connect the Old Town with the New Town on the other side of the Sava (Rabotic, 2011). Motorways connect Belgrade to the north with Novi Sad and Budapest, to the south with Niš and to the west with Zagreb (Dragin - Jovičić -Lukić, 2010). The city's airport (Nikola Tesla International Airport) is located 12 kms from the downtown. Due to the urban growth and the intensified vehicle traffic, congestion is a serious problem for the city. To make the Serbian section of the Danube even more attractive for tourists, a new international port was built in Zimony. Belgrade's historic districts and buildings are the most prominent tourist attractions of the region. These include Skadarlija, Belgrade's Bohemian Quarter, the National Museum, Nikola Pašić Square, Terazije, Belgrade Fortress and the surrounding area (Dragin et al., 2017). There are 16 islands in the Danube and Sava in the interior of Belgrade, many of which are still undeveloped and have a great tourism potential.

THEORETICAL BACKGROUND

Accessibility usually refers to how a physical object (facility, location of a settlement, etc.) is accessed, i.e. the transport conditions for getting there (Van Wee et al., 2001). Often, only the transport and regional aspects (Vickerman et al., 1999; Litman, 2007) are in focus in the definition of accessibility. Undoubtedly, these factors substantially affect accessibility, but many other aspects are excluded from the interpretation suggesting only physical access. Farrington (2007) emphasizes the complexity of accessibility and points out that accessibility should be understood as a complex social phenomenon that is influenced by temporary and social factors.

Geurs & van Wee (2004) also address the complexity of accessibility, which may be understood here as how the regional transport system allows individuals and goods to reach their destination (Fleischer, 2008; Tóth & Dávid, 2010). Although the transport system seems to be dominant in this definition, the authors refer to the perspective of individuals and the time constraints that affect land use as well. Thus, the theory not only suggests a mobilitycentric approach, but also identifies four different accessibility components (Geurs & van Wee, 2004):

- 1) land use: the amount, quality and spatial distribution opportunities supplied at each destination, and the demand for the opportunities at origin locations;
- 2) transportation: the preferred mode for an individual to cover the distance between an origin and a destination using a specific transport mode (amount of time, effort);
- temporal: the availability of opportunities at different times of the day, and the time available for individuals to participate in certain activities;
- 4) individual: the needs, abilities and opportunities of individuals.

In the present study, these four components of accessibility are studied in the context of Danube cruise tourism (Fig. 3).

Figure 3 Interpretation of the four components of accessibility – attraction-accessibility in the context of Danube cruise tourism



Source: Based on Geurs & van Wee (2004), own editing

DATA AND METHODS

An exploratory research has been conducted to better understand the Danube cruise industry and especially attraction accessibility, without developing specific hypotheses. This research is based on flexible, semi-structured interviews, which is the best-known method of data collection in exploratory researches (Popper et al., 1997). Due to the time-consuming nature of interviews, the number of inquiries made in the research process is usually low (Malhotra & Simon, 2017). Although the low number of sampling elements cannot be considered representative, it is useful to extend knowledge about the subject (Babbie, 2014).

In this case, 10 experts have been involved in the research personally: researchers, transport experts, port authority representatives, attraction managers, and tour operators. Three of the interviews (lasting 45–60 minutes) have fully or partially been taken online. The information provided by the interviewees has been processed anonymously.

The semi-structured discussions addressed four main topics:

- questions about interviewees (job, interest and experience in Danube cruise tourism) and their general knowledge about cruise tourism,
- 2) transport for Danube cruise tourism (means of transport applied, transport logistics),
- accessibility of attractions, identification of accessibility problems (affected attractions, accessibility, known accessibility problems),
- 4) suggestions for solving attraction accessibility issues (and recommendations about further research directions).

RESULTS

Interviewees were asked to identify problems of Danube river cruise tourism. In this chapter, some general issues are highlighted and interpreted along the four accessibility dimensions.

Based on the analysis of the expert interviews, five general issues related to river cruise tourism were identified. There is no doubt that the key challenge is the water level of the Danube (1). In October 2018, measurements by hydrologists at the General Directorate of [the Hungarian] Water Management (OVF) showed that the water broke a negative record of 71 years. Low water levels (below 1.6 meters) strongly influence the tourism experience, as tourists may be obliged to travel by bus and stay in hotels instead of cruise ships: "In periods of severe drought, passengers in Budapest or Vienna had to take a bus to Bratislava. This means that some programmes had to be cancelled due to low water levels" (attraction operator, Hungary).

Travelling by bus may influence temporal components as well, as time for visits to some attractions may be limited and transport of goods and personnel to ships may be rescheduled or even reorganised. Having in mind that cruise ships may be identified as (at least) four-star boutique hotels, rooms of similar category have to be arranged in case of drought. Evidently this might be challenging, especially in the high season of late summer or early autumn.

Packages, tours and excursions are usually planned, announced and sold years in advance, so unexpected changes to the accessibility of attractions (e.g. temporal closure due to reconstructions, new timetables) and to general accessibility (large scale road works, traffic restrictions, open festivals or runway races in public spaces, etc.) may affect the programme or its schedule (2). Changes may affect prices, too: "Some prices are not announced in advance. Last year, one of the attractions raised entrance fees by 20%, and many museums are raising a lot, which means that we are no longer able to offer them in cruise packages" (tour operator, Serbia).

Overtourism and related mobility issues (3) are challenging in the top destinations. Furthermore, especially in small destinations, cruise tourists themselves may cause mobility problems: "Moving at least 160 people in a small town or attraction is complicated. For example, Dürnstein, with a total population of 800, is visited annually by 1 million cruise tourists. This mass of tourists is unable to be managed without disturbing local life" (tourism consultant, Austria).

Interviewees identified two further key problems, namely traffic congestions in cities (4) and parking problems (5), which are described below as transport components.

The four components of accessibility

Land use component

Elements of the land use component (1) are the quantity and spatial distribution of facilities offered by the destination (primarily tourist attractions frequented by cruise tourists), the spatial distribution of potential users (cruise tourists) and the relationship between these two factors (supply and demand) in the model. The attractions affected by cruise tourism are primarily limited to heritage tourist attractions and high-end restaurants. (*"Tourists often spend their life-saving money to visit these historic treasures and to experience this luxurious service palette"* – manager, tourist information office, Hungary.)

In this case, the spatial location of tourists includes the distance between the place of residence and the visited destination, and the distance between the cruise ship and urban attractions. As mentioned above, most of the cruise tourism attractions are in the central area of destinations (e.g. Vienna – Schönbrunn Palace, Budapest – Parliament, Belgrade – The Church of Saint Sava, etc.) and its close vicinity (e.g. Budapest – Royal Palace of Gödöllő).

Spatial distribution of facilities includes the key infrastructural features of the wider and immediate surroundings of the attractions (e.g. the capacity of parking spaces for buses) and the design of the interior of the attractions (e.g. accessibility for disabled people).

The main users of cruise tourism are Western European (German, Dutch, Swedish, English, Italian) and overseas (North American, Panamanian, Peruvian, Australian, Chinese) people. Due the long distances from these countries to the destination, travel needs of cruise tourists are complex, which affects the range of transport components.

Transport components

Transport components (2) refer to the transport processes between the starting point and the destination, including the means of transport available for passengers (van Wee et al., 2001).

Although some river cruise tourists (mainly from Germany) use individual or rarely other modes of transport (car or rail), airplane can be considered the main mode of transport between the place of residence (see main countries of origin above) and the starting/end points of the river cruise, usually due to the large distances. From the airport, shuttle services (usually by car or minibus) are provided, mainly as part of the travel package. Taxi and public transport are used by some tourists individually.

Within the destination area, to reach attractions, companies hire or use mostly buses, which are selected under strict quality standards. ("*Buses are very carefully selected, and in the case of several program organizers, the maximum age of a vehicle must be 5 years*", product manager, cruise company, Switzerland.) For short distances, micromobility vehicles (traditional or e-bikes, segway, etc.) and mainly walking is applied. Active mobility is encouraged on thematic cruises and for excursions (e.g. bike, hiking and canoe tours). Travelling on public transport was unusual for a long time but nowadays it is becoming efficient for small groups, especially in case of attractions in the city centres, where buses and even cars may face large traffic and entry or parking restrictions.

In cities, the main mobility problem is traffic congestion (2): "Traffic jams are common even in off-peak hours. As a result, ships are often unable to depart on time, thus the entire programme may be delayed." (port operations manager, Hungary). Another common issue is the lack of proper parking spaces close to top attractions (3): "There are no parking places near many attractions of Budapest, tourists can only get on and off. We are in a relatively lucky position, there is a gas station and a mall nearby and we direct the groups there. Some tourists are not happy about this (short) distance, but they have to accept the situation" (attraction operator, Hungary). By making difficult or longer the journeys to attraction areas, increasing the time to reach attractions from relatively distant parking places (or bus stops), these transport components may strongly affect the tourist experience.

In the special case of Budapest, parking problems are not limited to attractions but also to the port, which is located in the city centre, along a busy north-east bypass. In high season, several ships are docked here and at least 3 buses per ship are needed to provide transfer to attractions. Dedicated parking spaces are insufficient there to meet these needs at the same time. In the case of the other two ports, docking is less of a problem. A specially designed port is available in Vienna: each berth has a separate lockable garbage collector; vessels can be connected to the drinking water network and even to the sewage network, so that already treated wastewater generated on board can be discharged into the land-based sewerage system. The Belgrade port is not right next to the Danube, but on the banks of the Sava. No such infrastructure is built in the Sava estuary, but it has been resolved to place office buildings and shops on huge floating bodies.

Temporal components

The temporal component (3) refers to the time availability of facilities from different aspects: regular availability (e.g. opening hours of attractions on a certain day, weekly timetable) and temporal availability (e.g. schedule of temporary exhibitions, seasonal opening of attractions). In this analysis, the extended interpretation of temporal components (Fleischer, 2008) is applied. Time constraints (e.g. travel time, seasonality, available leisure time) and the availability of means of transport and roads (e.g. departure of flights, seasonal schedule, etc.) are labelled as temporal component here.

The total duration of a river cruise usually varies from 7 to 20 days in the analysed region. As tours are typically scheduled to a morning or afternoon session (e.g. from 2 pm to 6 pm), travel time between the port and the attractions is usually not more than 45 minutes. For example, the above-mentioned Royal Palace of Gödöllő (Hungary) (35 km from Budapest port, 40-45 minutes) and Schönbrunn Palace (Austria) (8 km from Vienna port, 20–25 minutes) both meet this criterion. Only a few operators or programme organisers offer special tours to attractions beyond this time limit, e.g. day excursions.

Due to the limited time available for visiting attractions, opening hours must be compatible with the timetable of packages. It is worth mentioning here that Budapest is typically the starting or ending point of trips, where pre or post extensions are offered with cruise packages. This extends the available time for visiting attractions in and near the city, with tour guides or individually. Vienna and Belgrade appear only as intermediate destinations in the
packages, so adhering to a tight schedule is a higher difficulty. Taking into consideration tight schedules, travel time predictability is a critical factor: "*Groups and tours need to be very precise. The plan may often fail due to ten minutes delay because of the very tight schedule. Tourists have to finish sightseeing usually between 2-6 in the afternoon*" (managing director, destination management company, Austria), which is the busy afternoon peak in urban traffic. The same applies for the morning peak when most groups depart from the port in the city centre.

Individual components

The individual components (4) include the personal aspects of access to transport, as well as the needs and abilities of individuals (tourists). These include:

- 1) demographic characteristics (age, financial means: willing to pay for attractions),
- 2) psychographic characteristics (travel motivation, leisure time, mobility patterns), and individual abilities such as health and mobility (Geurs & van Wee, 2004).
- 3) Fleischer (2008) extended the role of the individual aspects not only to transport related aspects but also to accessibility of all kinds of services (e.g. if the tourist is physically or mentally able to perceive and understand the attraction).

Currently, the demographic characteristics of cruise tourists are the most decisive human components of attraction accessibility: "*The composition of cruise tourists is significantly different from any other tourism product. We meet a lot of elderly, above 80, with walkers and wheelchairs and they need a lot more care and accessible attractions*" (attraction operator, Austria).

Due to the tourists' health status, they are usually transported by bus (or other motorised vehicles) to attractions. On walking tours, tourists are often grouped in line with their intentions to walk or their mobility abilities. Thus, tourists with reduced mobility might form a special group, whose walking distances are minimized and the range of visited attractions is limited to accessible sites. They can visit fewer attractions but can get a deeper insight of each of them. In spite of advances toward full accessibility of attractions, the lack of elevators and ramps still makes it difficult for people with reduced mobility to visit some places (including public spaces).

In terms of psychographic features, a new trend has been emerging, namely that river cruise tourists prefer real authentic experiences. They tend to choose more complex but more promising and odd routes, which allow them to get acquainted with local experience, such as rural culture, country landscape, family life, etc. On the one hand, this led to new products,

such as visits to traditional workshops, real family homes, small wine cellars. On the other hand, in terms of attraction accessibility, non-authentic itineraries are avoided to somehow get acquainted with local life (e.g. buses cross villages through country roads instead of motorways).

According to some experts, the appearance of multigenerational tourist groups is becoming more widespread in the near future, which may influence the selection of attractions and may raise new accessibility challenges: "In the next few years, we can expect groups where grandchildren and grandparents travel together and this trend will require notable service and ship conversion..." (port operations manager, Serbia).

SUGGESTIONS BY THE RESPONDENTS

As part of the interviews, respondents were asked to suggest solutions (see below) to the key challenges of river cruising on the Danube (described above), which are linked to more than one accessibility component. Among the suggestions, only proposals that have been considered feasible in light of the specifics of the industry are highlighted. Accessibility components affected by a certain proposal are also emphasized (Table 1).

Identified	Suggestion	Components of accessibility					
problem		Land use component	Transport component	Temporal component	Individual component		
NT 1 114	monitoring of water level		X	X			
issues	(preparations for) contracting alternative services	for) ternative	X				
Traffic congestions in cities	integrated information interface (application)	X	X	X			
	development of urban traffic management system		X	X			
Shortage of parking places	designation of dedicated areas	X	X				
Overtourism	extending the range of attractions to visit				X		
	reservation system	(X)		X			

Table 1 General problems and potential solutions about accessibility in Danube cruise tourism

Source: own editing

Low water levels may essentially increase travel time and/or even prevent tourists from using the main element of the tourism experience, namely the cruise ship as a place for accommodation, food, drink, entertainment, etc. and a mode of transport. In order to minimize the negative impacts, it is necessary to identify in advance and reserve transport and accommodation alternatives of the same quality.

To reduce the effects of urban traffic congestions, experts suggested solutions far beyond the cruising industry, namely developing (road) route planners or extending existing route planning applications with tourism and logistics type options (such as best routes for buses, routes including stops or parking places for buses, etc.). This is linked to land-use, transport and temporal components, as it would provide service providers with up-to-date or real-time information (availability, capacity, current occupancy, etc.) about traffic conditions (diversions, barriers, etc.) and specific infrastructure (e.g. parking lots for buses, restrictions for certain types of vehicles). On city level, this could work as part of (or be compatible with) an urban traffic management system that takes into consideration the already mentioned tourism and city logistics aspects. One of the key solutions could be some improvements in transport and land-use components, i.e. dedicated parking spaces could be designated for buses and other vehicles (trucks, vehicles of the crew, etc.) not far from the port, but not necessarily in the city centre. Shortcomings of stops close to attractions in central areas could hardly be overcome due to the lack of space. Experts expect improvements of the infrastructure and better coordination with other services (especially hop-on/hop-off sightseeing buses and public transport services) that use these stops. It is worth noting that – according to some experts- providing high-quality local public transport can solve much of this problem. The use of a variety of alternative means of transport (especially walking, biking, pedelecs, segway, etc.) can also help to reduce the negative effects of urban road traffic, which would result in a more convenient way to reach attractions (especially for small groups and tourists of younger age).

Overtourism-related mobility issues, especially delays due to congested public spaces and slow entry to attractions, might be mitigated by reservation systems. Although this is becoming common in institutions (especially museums), entry to attraction areas (parks, historical city centres, main squares, etc.) is not controlled or managed. The reservation system facilitates transport for tourist purposes and reduces the congestion of infrastructure. Following the same principle, the parking system of the Schönbrunn Palace in Vienna was redesigned.

146

Respondents recommend expanding the range of attractions to be visited. In a time when people are looking for authentic experiences, less visited and therefore less crowded attractions can be alternatives to popular sites (waiting for entry, crowding in the attraction area, etc.) and the mass presence of other tourists may be unattractive. Visits to these attractions can be organised in smaller groups, on foot, by bicycle or by public transport (perhaps by car or minibus for longer distances), avoiding traffic congestion and parking issues.

A general suggestion by respondents is the extension of user groups (targeting people of younger ages) and therefore the reconsideration of the essentials of river cruising: young couples, groups of young friends, families with young children, etc. would require more affordable travel packages, shorter stays and new types of attractions, including the use of active travel modes to a larger extent.

SUMMARY

In this article, some accessibility issues of tourist attractions have been analyzed in the context of Danube river cruise tourism. The four accessibility components (land-use, transport, temporal and individual) have been adapted from the model by Geurs & van Wee (2004), taking into account remarks by Fleischer (2008). As a general conclusion, the complexity of accessibility in this context –namely that besides transport components many other influencing factors shape the accessibility of attractions– has been confirmed by the results of this qualitative research based on expert and stakeholder interviews.

Five general problems have arisen: water level of the Danube, reliability of pre-arranged services, overtourism, and –especially in urban areas– traffic congestion and parking issues for buses. Solutions (identified in line with accessibility components) have also been suggested by interviewees.

The main conclusion of the research is that key challenges of river cruise tourism (especially but not only in the context of the three major ports) should be mitigated by actors outside this industry: bodies responsible for water(way) management, urban mobility management and urban policy. However, the tourism industry also has its role in improving conditions of attraction accessibility (by more flexibility in time, better coordination and communication between operators, etc.) having in mind sustainability and liveability issues especially in destination areas.

Among the limitations of the research, it should be mentioned that the analysis was completed before the outbreak of the current pandemic, which led to a recession and a significant reorganization of the whole tourism industry. In the post-epidemic period, accessibility problems are likely to remain valid, however, product development proposals (e.g., targeting certain consumer groups) may need to be reconsidered. Having this in mind, next steps of this research would reveal further aspects of accessibility by extending the research sample (urban experts, crew members, public transport operators, etc.) which facilitates the updating and comparability of our results. As the demand for river cruise tourism has not yet been analysed in detail (besides market research), detecting the expectations, beliefs and needs of target groups, as well as characteristics of actual passengers (e.g. understanding factors that influence their decisions) would be a relevant contribution to the literature.

REFERENCES

- Andrei, M. T., & Lianu, C. (2019). Branding and tourism development perspectives for small Romanian cities along the Danube. Annals of Spiru Haret University, Journalism Studies, 20(2), 338–357.
- Avalon Waterways.com (2020). Danube river. Retrieved from: https://www.avalonwaterways.com/River-Cruises/Danube-River/
- Babbie, E. R. (2014). The practice of social research. Cengage, England.
- Brida, J. G., & Zapata, S. (2010). Cruises Tourism: Economic, Socio-cultural and Environmental Impacts. *International Journal of Leisure and Tourism marketing*. Vol. 1, no. 3, 205–226.
- Crystalcruises.com (2020). Crystal Cruises on the Danube. Retrieved from: https://www.crystalcruises.com/
- Danube International Programme (2019). Cruise Tourism in the Danube Region. Final Report [PDF]; Ministry of Tourism of the Republic of Bulgaria, Sofia, Bulgaria. Retrieved from: https://danube-region.eu/wp-content/uploads/2020/01/Cruise-Tourism-in-the-DR_Report_ENG.pdf
- Dragin, A. S., Jovičić, D., & Lukić, T. (2010). Cruising along the river Danube: Contemporary tourism trend in Serbia. *Geographica Pannonica*, 14(3), 98–108.
- Dragin, A., Dragin, V., Košić, K., Demirović, D., & Ivkov-Džigurski, A. (2017). Tourists motives and residents' attitude towards cruisers. *South. East. Eur.* 4, 133–144.
- Dumbrovská, V., & Fialová, D. (2014). Tourist intensity in capital cities in Central Europe: comparative analysis of tourism in Prague, Vienna and Budapest. *Czech Journal of Tourism*, 3(1), 5–26.
- Erdeji, I., & Dragin, A. (2017). Is cruising along European rivers primarily intended for seniors and workers from Eastern Europe? *Geographica Pannonica*, 21(2), 115–123.
- Erfurt-Cooper, P. (2009). European waterways as a source of leisure and recreation. *River Tour.*, 3, 95–116.
- Farrington, J. H. (2007). The new narrative of accessibility: its potential contribution to discourses in (transport) geography. *Journal of Transport Geography*, 15(5), 319–330.

- Fleischer, T. (2008). Az elérhetőségről: azelérhetőségfogalma. Közúti és mélyépítésiszemle, 58(1-2), 1-6.
- Geurs, K. T., & van Wee, B. (2004). Accessibility evaluation of land use and transport strategies: review and research directions. *Journal of Transport Geography*, 12(2), 127–140.
- Israeli, A. A. (2002). A preliminary investigation of the importance of site accessibility factors for disabled tourists. *Journal of Travel Research*, 41(1), 101–104.
- Israeli, Y., & Mansfeld, Y. (2003). Transportation accessibility to and within tourist attractions in the old city of Jerusalem. *Tourism Geographies*, 5(4), 461–481.
- Jászberényi, M., & Ásványi, K. (2015). The image of Budapest as the best river cruise port city. Budapest: Corvinus University of Budapest, *Economic Geography and Future Studies Department*, pp. 140–148.
- Jászberényi, M. (2018). *A turizmus a belvízi és tengeri hajózásban*. In Jászberényi, M., & Munkácsy, A. (Eds.), *Közlekedés, mobilitás, turizmus*. Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó.
- Jászberényi, M. (2019). *Vízi turizmus és közlekedés: termékek, trendek, regionalitás.* Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó.
- Jászberényi, M., & Miskolczi, M. (2020). Danube Cruise Tourism as a Niche Product An Overview of the Current Supply and Potential. *Sustainability*, 12(11), 4598.
- Johnson, D. (2002). Environmentally Sustainable Cruise tourism: A Reality Check. *Marine Policy*, 26, pp. 261–270.
- Kádár, B. (2012). Spatial patterns of urban tourism in Vienna, Prague and Budapest. *Metropolitan regions in Europe*, 7(1), 277–312.
- Klein, R. A. (2011). Responsible Cruise Tourism Issues of Cruise Tourism and Sustainability Journal of Hospitality and Tourism Management, 18(1), 107–118.
- Litman, T. (2008). *Evaluating accessibility for transportation planning*. Victoria Transport Policy Institute, Victoria, Canada.
- Malhotra, N. K., & Simon, J. (2017). Marketingkutatás. Budapest: Akadémiai Kiadó.
- Popper, K. R., Petri, G., & Szegedi, P. (1997). *A tudományoskutatáslogikája*. Budapest: Európa Kiadó.
- Rabotic, B. (2011). American tourists' perceptions of tourist guides in Belgrade. UTMS *Journal of Economics*, 2(2), 151–161.
- Rácz, Sz. (2014). New integration period?: Changing tendencies of the urban network in South-East Europe. DetEurope: Central European Journal of Tourism and Regional Development, 6(2), 46–63.
- Santos, M., Radicchi, E., & Zagnoli, P. (2019). Port's Role as a Determinant of Cruise Destination Socio-Economic Sustainability. *Sustainability*, 11(17), 4542.
- Tauck.com (2020). Danube river cruising. Retrieved from: http://www.tauck.com/rivercruises/european-river-cruises/danube-river-cruising.aspx
- Tóth, G., & Dávid, L. (2010). Tourism and accessibility: An integrated approach. *Applied Geography*, 30(4), 666–677.
- Turtureanu, A. G. (2015). The Current State of Tourism Traffic along the Danube on the Romanian Territory. *Acta Universitatis Danubius*. (Economica, 11(5), 141–148.
- Uniworld.com (2020). River cruise collection on the Danube. Retrieved from: Collection https://www.uniworld.com/eu/
- Van Wee, B., Hagoort, M., & Annema, J. A. (2001). Accessibility measures with competition. *Journal of Transport Geography*, 9, 199–208.
- Vickerman, R., Spiekermann, K., & Wegener, M. (1999). Accessibility and economic development in Europe. *Regional studies*, 33(1), 1–15.
- Vikingrivercruises.co.uk (2020). Danube river cruises. Retrieved from: https://www.vikingrivercruises.co.uk/

- Vuksanović, N., Pivac, T., & Dragin, A. (2013). Contemporary trends in nautical tourism on the example of European river cruising companies. *Res. Rev. Dep. Geogr. Tour. Hotel Manag.*, 42, 122–138.
- Xu, S., Barbieri, C., & Seekamp, E. (2020). Social Capital along Wine Trails: Spilling the Wine to Residents? *Sustainability*, 12(4), 1592.
- Yau, M. K. S., McKercher, B., & Packer, T. L. (2004). Traveling with a disability: More than an access issue. *Annals of tourism research*, 31(4), 946–960.

Original scientific paper

EXAMINATION OF THE MOTIVATION FOR FURTHER EDUCATION AMONG HUNGARIAN HIGH SCHOOL STUDENTS IN VOJVODINA

Boglárka KINCSES^a, Sándor PAPP^b

^a Ph.D. student, University of Szeged, Doctoral School of Geosciences, Department of Economic and Social Geography, Egyetem utca 2, H-6722 Szeged, Hungary, boglarka.kincses@geo.u-szeged.hu
 ^b Ph.D. student, University of Szeged, Doctoral School of Geosciences, Department of Economic and Social Geography, Egyetem utca 2, H-6722 Szeged, Hungary, papp_sandor_geo@geo.u-szeged.hu

Cite this article: Kincses, B., Papp, S. (2020). Examination of the motivation for further education among Hungarian high school students in Vojvodina. *Deturope*, 12(3): 151-168.

Abstract

The study focuses on the higher education choices of Hungarian-speaking students studying at Serbian high schools in Vojvodina. Due to the disorganized nature of Hungarian-language higher education in Serbia, Hungarian students have little opportunity to study in their mother tongue at state universities and colleges. A questionnaire was distributed among 442 students at 11 high schools in Vojvodina to find out about their intention to study after high school, their reasons for and against higher education in Serbia, and the reasons influencing their choice of higher education institution. The results were analyzed with frequency tables and word clouds. Eighty percent of respondents said they planned to continue their studies after high school. Of those, 72% would like to study in one of the Hungarian higher education institutions, while 25% would like to study in Serbia. Our results showed that for Hungarian high school students in Vojvodina, language is the most important reason when choosing a higher education institution, in terms of both a lack of knowledge of Serbian language and a desire to conduct their studies in their mother tongue. Other influencing reasons were favorable academic programs, future career opportunities, and geographic proximity.

Keywords: Hungarian language, Serbian language, Vovjodina, Higher education, School choice

INTRODUCTION

The Autonomous Province of Vojvodina is the only historical region and autonomous province of Serbia. Vojvodina is ethnically, religiously, culturally, and linguistically heterogeneous. According to the 2011 Serbian census, 67% of the population of Serbia identified as ethnically Serbian and the remaining 33% was constituted by almost thirty different ethnic communities. The largest ethnic minority in Serbia is the Hungarian community, representing 3.5% of the country's population. The majority of Hungarians in Serbia live in the Vojvodina region, comprising 13% of the local population (Internet 1). The majority of Vojvodinian Hungarians live in northern Bačka (along the Hungarian border) and

beside the Tisza River (Vojvodinian Hungarian Cultural Strategy, 2012–2018). However, the number of Hungarians in Vojvodina is steadily decreasing, mostly due to demographic (e.g., low birth rate) and other socio-economic factors (Kapitány, 2015; Palusek & Trombitás, 2017; Šabić, 2018; Stojšin, 2015).

Among the Hungarian communities of the Carpathian Basin, the use of the mother tongue is being neglected in everyday life. As a result, assimilation processes have intensified. For this reason, it is important to give priority to Hungarian-language education in the sporadic areas (Education Development Strategy, 2016–2020). In the Hungarian scientific terminogy, the term "sporadic" is used primarily for the situation of Hungarians living in minority with other ethnic groups. This Hungarian minority live in the neighboring states as a result of the Treaty of Trianon (Bodó et al., 2007). The acquirement of the Serbian state language at an adequate level is also essential for minority, because the specialties of the ethnic environment require individuals to know the native language (Takács, 2008). For the Hungarian minority in Serbia, the mother tongue and its maintenance also mean the "subsistence" of the community. In this regard, the language of the education system plays a major role, because language is an instrument of creating and preserving community (Császár, 2011; Császár & Mérei, 2012; Molnár, 1989).

The education laws of the Republic of Serbia guarantee the right to native-language education for national minorities in public education institutions (from nursery to high school), however students are also required to learn Serbian. The law also permits the establishment of private minority language education institutions (Internet 2). One of the criteria to start a minority language class in primary and secondary schools is to have a minimum of 15 students. Starting a class with less than 15 students requires individual approval from the Ministry of Education (Internet 3). At the level of tertiary education, the official language of education is Serbian, but the law allows courses for trainee teachers and kindergarten professionals to be taught in minority languages (Meszmann, 2001).

In Serbia, 29 pre-school institutions, 82 elementary schools and 39 secondary schools provide education also in Hungarian language. These institutions are public schools. After finishing high school, a member of the Hungarian minority has limited opportunities to continue his/her higher education studies in Hungarian language.

CURRENT SITUATION OF HUNGARIAN-LANGUAGE EDUCATION IN VOJVODINA

The vast majority of education institutions in Vojvodina are public. Private and parochial schools are rare at primary and secondary level. Hungarian-language education is not independent; it is part of the Serbian education system (Gábrity Molnár, 2008).

The National Council of the Hungarian Ethnic Minority, MNT, which is the advocacy organization for Hungarian national minorities in Serbia, exercises municipal rights in education, culture, information, and minority language use (Šabić, 2018).

Hungarian-language education has several problems in Vojvodina. One of these problems is the decreasing number of Hungarian children, which can be observed across Serbia generally (Gábrity Molnár, 2008, 2018; Szügyi, 2012). Between the 2011/2012 and 2019/2020 academic years, the number of children learning in Hungarian in Serbian schools decreased by 28% in primary schools and 26% in secondary schools (Fig. 1). In addition to the decreasing birth rate, emigration and assimilation processes have impacted Hungarian families (Mikuska & Raffai, 2018). The declining number of Hungarian children means that each academic year some schools experience uncertainty about the running of Hungarian-language classes. It follows that the number of primary and secondary students studying in Hungarian is also decreasing (Goran, 2015). The lack of Hungarian-speaking teachers and Hungarian-language textbooks is also problematic (Gábrity Molnár, 2008; Szügyi, 2012).

Most of the schools in Vojvodina that teach in Hungarian are bilingual (Hungarian and Serbian). In seven elementary schools and two secondary schools, the full curriculum is taught in Hungarian. In bilingual institutions, it is also frequent that, there is a Hungarian language class, but children do not learn some or all of the subjects in their mother tongue, because there are not enough teachers who can teach subjects in minority languages. Therefore, national minorities study these subjects in Serbian language (Göncz, 2006). The advantages of bilingual schools is that they can foster an interest in further education and increase students' adaptation to the labor market (Gábrity Molnár, 2008).

Serbian national law does not guarantee the right for a member of an ethnic minority to undertake higher education in their mother tongue. However, the Autonomous Province of Vojvodina passed a law in 2014 stating that minority communities have the right to education in their mother tongue at all levels of the education system, including higher education (Internet 4). Despite this, participation of national minorities in education is the least detailed in terms of higher education (Šabić, 2018). At the University of Novi Sad, there is full



Figure 1 Number of primary and secondary school students studying in Hungarian language in Serbia

Source: Authors' construction, based on the data of National Council of the Hungarian Ethnic Minority (Note: No data is available for primary school students in the 2014/2015 academic year)

Hungarian-language training in the Hungarian Language Teacher Training Faculty (located in Subotica), the Faculty of Philosophy (Department of Hungarian Studies), and the Academy of Arts (acting specialization). The College of Applied Sciences at Subotica Tech also offers full Hungarian-language training (Takács, 2013). In addition, it is possible to study in Hungarian in the off-site training of two Hungarian universities: Zenta Consultation Center (Faculty of Horticultural Science) of Szent István University and the Sombor Training Center (Faculty of Health Sciences) of the University of Pécs, where full-time BSc nursing training in Hungarian started in September 2016 (Internet 5). At the University of Belgrade Faculty of Philology, the Department of Hungarian Language, Literature and Culture integrates the study of Hungarian language and culture, general linguistics, literature, and literary theory.

Due to the disorganized nature of Hungarian-language higher education in Serbia, Hungarian students have limited opportunities to study in their native language at state universities and colleges. The majority of Hungarian higher education students in Serbia choose to study at the University of Novi Sad or at the colleges of Vojvodina. Smaller proportions enroll at the University of Belgrade and many students go abroad to study in Hungary (Gábrity Molnár, 2008, 2019). Over the last decade, the number of Serbian citizens studying at Hungarian higher education institutions has been increasing, with some fluctuation. Fig. 2 shows that since 2015/2016, most Serbian citizens who study higher education in Hungary have chosen to study at the University of Szeged.



Figure 2 Number of Serbian citizens studying in Hungarian higher education institutions and at the University of Szeged in academic years 2008/2009–2017/2018

Source: Authors' construction, based on the data of the Education Directorate of the University of Szeged and oktatas.hu

The migration of Hungarian students from Vojvodina to Hungary results in significant cross-border mobility. This phenomenon has become increasingly widespread since the 2000s (Takács & Szügyi, 2015). The main point of education migration is that the emigrant does not make a final decision about settlement, but only moves from his/her country of origin for the duration of the training. For Serbian citizens who migrate to study in Hungary, the outcome can be settling in Hungary, returning to Vojvodina, or moving to a third country (Rédei, 2009). However, research has pointed out that the majority of students from Vojvodina who graduate in Hungary do not return to Serbia, and nor do they want to (Gödri, 2005). This means a loss of qualified young people from Vovjodina, a phenomenon which has been termed "brain drain" (Gábrity Molnár & Slavić, 2014; Takács et al., 2013). This is disadvantageous for Vojvodina, but it is a "brain gain" for the receiving country (Csanády et al., 2008; Gábrity Molnár & Gábrity 2018). Non-return after graduation also contributes to the decrease in the number of Hungarians in Vojvodina (Palusek & Trombitás, 2017), which endangers the long-term subsistence of the Hungarian community in Vojvodina as well as the subsistence of Hungarian-language education (Internet 6; Takács, 2012).

MNT uses various methods to try to encourage further study in Serbia among Hungarian students, as well as trying to encourage employment in Serbia for those who obtained their higher education qualification abroad. For example, scholarships are available for young people who undertake a degree at bachelor, master, or doctoral level in Serbia. Students can apply for this scholarship if they have enrolled at any level of Serbian higher education, as well as if they have been admitted to an accredited college or academic bachelor program in Serbia. Further terms of the application stipulate that the applicant has completed his/her primary and/or secondary education in Hungarian and declares that he/she will work in Serbia for at least three years after graduation, preferably in a job corresponding to the obtained qualification.

If somebody wants to naturalize their foreign diploma, the costs of naturalization are refunded by MNT through tendering. The "Europe Dormitory" (Studentski dom "Evropa") in Novi Sad (MNT is a co-founder) offers (preferential) housing for Vojvodinian Hungarian students studying at the University of Novi Sad. The student dormitory was founded to support Vojvodinian Hungarian students' academic advancement and thus contribute to improving the general education level of the Hungarian national community living in the Autonomous Province of Vojvodina. MNT also organizes Serbian-language preparation courses for third-year high school students and students who are admitted to one of the Serbian higher education institutions. In addition, information tours are organized for secondary school students in connection with opportunities for further education in Serbia. They also focus on the promotion of talented students (talent development) (Education Development Strategy, 2016–2020).

In this study, we looked for answers to three main questions. The first question referred to the intention to pursue higher education among Hungarian high school students in Vojvodina. Secondly, among those who want to continue their studies, we examined whether they intended to study in Serbia or elsewhere, and the arguments for and against studying in Serbia. Thirdly, we enquired about students' preferred institution for higher education and the reasons that influenced their choice.

DATA AND METHODS

We collected quantitative and qualitative data to answer our research questions. From February to May 2019, a questionnaire was administered to 442 students who were learning in Hungarian at 11 secondary schools in Vojvodina (Tab. 1). Participating schools were

selected using multistage sampling (Babbie, 2001). If a school had some classes in Hungarian, we used a paper-based questionnaire. Where there were few Hungarian language classes, we used an online questionnaire. At two schools that we invited to take part, the school director declined participation.

City	Name of the high school	Number of participants	Type of questionnaire	
Novi Sad	Medicinska škola	26		
	Gimnazija "Svetozar Marković"	33		
Subotica	Gimnazija za talentovane učenike Deže Kostolanji	56		
	Srednja medicinska škola Subotica	40	Paper	
	Tehnička škola "Ivan Sarić"	90	1	
Senta	Gimnazija za talentovane učenike sa domom "Boljai"	33		
	Srednja medicinska škola Senta	63		
	Senćanska Gimnazija	53		
Bačka Topola	Gimnazija i ekonomska škola "Dositej Obradović" 34		Online	
Bečej	Gimnazija Bečej			
Kanjiža	Poljoprivredno-tehnička škola "Besedeš Jožef"	12		

Table 1 List of schools who participated in the current study

Source: questionnaire survey of the author

Responses were recorded in a digital database. We conducted crosstab analyses using Microsoft Excel 2016 and IBM SPSS Statistics 24 software to represent the values in nominal and percentage form. Word clouds were created using WordClouds.com online software. Word clouds are used to visualize the frequency of particular words in a particular text. Words are shown in a font size relative to their frequency in the text (i.e., the more frequent a word is, the larger its font).

RESULTS AND DISCUSSIONS

The questionnaire included items that assessed respondents' motivation for further study. In response to the question "Would you like to study further after high school?", 80% of respondents answered positively, 12% answered negatively, while 8% could not decide.

Only those respondents who said that they would like to study further after high school (n = 354) were asked the remainder of the questions, which assessed where they would like to continue their studies (both geographic location and specific institution) and what the pros and cons for studying in Serbia are. In the questionnaire, we specified 28 reasons that may have influenced respondents' choice of higher education institution.

Intended location for further education

To find out where respondents intend to study after high school, we asked "Where would you like to study further?" Slightly more than half (51%) of respondents said they intended to study in the city of Szeged, 25% wanted to continue their studies in Serbia, 13% were planning to study at one of the higher education institutions in Budapest, and 8% planned to continue their studies elsewhere in Hungary (other than Budapest or Szeged). Therefore, 72% of those who want to continue their studies are planning to study at one of the Hungarian higher education institutions. The number of students who would like to study in another EU country was negligible at 2%. Only five students could not decide where they would like to continue their studies.

Respondents were also asked about which higher education institution they would to study at. Most respondents picked more than one option. The University of Szeged was the most popular choice (56%) for respondents who would like to study in Hungary, followed by Eötvös Lorand University (Budapest) (6%), University of Pécs (5%), and Semmelweis University (Budapest) (3%). Those who want to study in Serbia were mostly interested in the University of Novi Sad (18%) and the Subotica Tech College of Applied Sciences (10%).

Pros and cons of studying in Serbia

We also asked the respondents about why they would like to study in Serbia and why they would not like to study in Serbia. The answers to this open-ended question were inserted into the word cloud generator.

Fig. 3 shows the word cloud generated for respondents' reasons for wanting to undertake further study in Serbia. The question was "Why do you want to study further in Serbia?" The main arguments for further education in Serbia can be summarized as attachment to the home country and subsequent career building opportunities. Some of the responses given were "*I was born here and belong to this ...*", "*I would like to live my life here*", "*I would like to work at home after finishing high school*", and "*My future is grounded here*". Their subsequent



Figure 3 Word cloud depicting the most common arguments for studying in Serbia (n = 86)

Source: questionnaire survey of the author

career building opportunities were closely related to Serbian language skills. The official language of Serbia is Serbian, which means that the use of Hungarian language is limited. Hungarian language is often pushed into the private sphere, while Serbian language dominates the official sphere and is also used in the private sphere among mixed families and friends (Gábrity, 2012; 2013). Most of the respondents speak in Serbian, so they did not see it as a problem to learn in Serbian: "Serbian language is not a problem for me, I don't feel it is important to study in Hungary", "Serbian language is easier for me than the Hungarian", and "I speak Serbian well". Other respondents do not speak Serbian at a sufficient level, and they wanted to deepen their Serbian language skills while pursuing their higher educational studies: "I think it is important that if I want to work here, I have to learn Serbian language well" and "I want to learn more about Serbian language". Staying home is also strengthened by the fact that ... "here are my friends, my family, my acquaintances". Geographical proximity was also a dominant argument among respondents: "It is close to my home, my friends. If I have a problem, I can go home easier and faster" and "It is close and I don't have to travel much". Many respondents mentioned the higher education scholarship program of MNT as an attractive factor.

Fig. 4 shows the word cloud generated for respondents' reasons for not wanting to undertake further study in Serbia. The question was "Why do not you want to study further in Serbia?" The main reason was the lack of knowledge of Serbian language and lack of opportunity to learn in Hungarian. The majority of students from Vojvodina migrate to Hungary to study because most courses in Serbia are in Serbian language, whereas in Hungary they can study in their mother tongue. For example, respondents said "I don't know the Serbian language and I can't imagine my future in this country", "My Serbian language skills are not good enough", "Because of the low level of my Serbian language skill, my further education is hampered here", "Learning my mother tongue is more advantageous and less stressful", and "In Serbia, I feel less opportunity in fields that I like. Of the available options, education is mainly in Serbian language, which would make it harder to graduate." For Hungarian-speaking students, an unattractive aspect of Serbian universities is that they do not have a wide range of specialties: "My chosen training program does not exist in Serbia". Furthermore, career opportunities in Serbia are scarce after graduation and better employment opportunities exist in Hungary: "In Hungary, I see more opportunities connected"





Source: questionnaire survey of the author

to my future". The better marketability of the Hungarian diploma on the EU market was another attractive factor: *"Serbian diploma is not an EU diploma, so with it I would only be able to find a job in Serbia*". Geographic proximity and internationally acknowledged Hungarian universities appear to be other important reasons.

Examination of school choice motivations

To examine respondents' motivations for their choice of higher education institution, we collected 28 possible reasons identified in the literature (Bartha, 2014; Erőss et al., 2011; Mirnics, 2001; Takács & Kincses, 2013; Takács, 2013; Váradi, 2013; Thelin–Niedomysl, 2015) that may have influenced their choice. We grouped these reasons into five topics: (1) personal factors and family/friendships (five items), (2) education (nine items), (3) university services, urban living, and lifestyle (seven items), (4) labor market situation and employment opportunities (four items), and (5) geographic factors (three items). On a 4-point Likert scale, respondents indicated how important each item was in their choice of institution: 1 = "Not at all" to 4 = "Fully influenced me". In addition, "Doesn't apply to me", "I don't know" and "No answer" were available as options. Table 2 and Table 3 illustrate the impact of these reasons on respondents' decision making.

First of all, we examined to what extent the reasons influenced respondents' intention to study inside or outside of Serbia. Firstly, the most important reason was linguistic competence, namely the lack of knowledge of Serbian language and lack of opportunity to learn in Hungarian. In terms of educational reasons (Tabl. 2), Hungarian-language education at their preferred institution was a fully influencing reason for 42.4% of respondents, while (the lack of) knowledge of Serbian language was considered "not at all" and "fully influencing" by a roughly equal proportion of respondents (24.0% vs. 21.8%, respectively).

We further examined these two reasons by dividing respondents into two groups, according to where they wanted to pursue higher educational studies: Serbia or Hungary. It is notable that for that who want to study in Serbia, the lack of knowledge of Serbian language was not affected their decision (25.8% doesn't apply to them and 32.6% not at all affected). This suggests that those who want to study in Serbia either do not have a problem with learning in Serbian or that they found an adequate academic course that teaches in Hungarian in Serbia. For those who planned to continue their studies in Hungary, lack of knowledge of Serbian was a decisive reason (47.7%) in their choice of institution. For them, studying in Hungarian language was considered much more important, with 49.9% saying this fully

influenced their decision, as in the case of those who want to study in Serbia (28.1% fully influenced).

The next most important reasons influencing respondents' choice of institution was the quality of teaching and supply of training (Tabl. 2). Respondents indicated that "The chosen training is not available in Serbia" was not a crucial reason. Responses to "In Serbia, the quality of training is inadequate" indicate that this was both an influencing and non-influencing reason. When we divided respondents into their preferred country (Serbia or Hungary), those who want to study in Hungary indicated that inadequate quality of Serbian training was an important reason for their choice (49 % either quite a bit or fully).

On the topic of labor market situation and employment opportunities, nearly one third of respondents answered that their choice of institution was fully influenced by their belief that they could find a job in the European Union labor market more easily (Tabl. 3). Respondents based their choice on their belief that Hungary provided better labor market conditions after graduation than Serbia (60.7 % either quite a bit or fully). It is an unattractive factor that the career opportunities are limited in Serbia, which appeared as a significant influencing factor among respondents. Almost half (48.0%) of respondents said that limited career opportunities in Serbia influenced their choice either quite a bit or fully. Among only those students who wanted to study in Hungary, this was a major reason for their choice (62.8 % either quite a bit or fully). Serbian language skills are recognized in Hungary, but the importance of this reason was small (26.8%). Geographic reasons did not play a very strong role in respondents' choice of institution (Tabl. 3).

On the subject of personal factors and family/friendships, 70.9% of respondents' choice of institution was fully influenced by self-interest. The presence of personal experiences ("e.g., attending open day or other university events") was a determining reason for many respondents (Tabl. 2).

Training program, good reputation, available scholarships (educational scholarship, social assistance and other scholarships such as Erasmus), and excellent student results at their chosen institution were all further influential reasons (Tabl. 2).

Although these were not mentioned as reasons for and against Serbian higher education in the open-ended answers, the availability of dormitory spaces (55.4% either quite a bit or fully) and university student discounts (50%) influenced respondents' choices as well (Tabl. 3). There were 11 respondents who indicated that their family has real estate in Hungary (mainly a flat in Szeged) and this fully contributed to their decision. This is a big advantage for these respondents, because housing costs in Hungary (property prices and rents) are currently high.

In addition to housing reasons, the attractiveness of the city where their chosen institution is located had a high influence (67.2% either quite a bit or fully).

		Not at all	Just a little	Quite a bit	Fully influence s me	Doesn't apply to me	I don't know	No answer
Personal factors and family/friendships	Family's/relative's influence	40.7	36.2	16.9	2.5	1.1	1.4	1.1
	Friend's influence	31.4	42.7	21.5	2.0	0.0	1.4	1.1
	Self- motivation/interest	0.6	3.7	22.3	70.9	0.0	1.4	1.1
	Personal experience	10.5	28.0	34.5	20.9	3.7	1.4	1.1
	Lack of knowledge of Serbian language	24.0	21.8	16.9	21.8	12.7	1.7	1.1
Education	Good reputation of the institution	8.5	24.0	48.3	16.1	0.3	1.7	1.1
	Institution's training program	2.8	13.6	50.0	28.8	0.8	2.8	1.1
	Hungarian-language teaching in the institution	6.5	12.4	24.9	42.4	11.0	1.7	1.1
	Scholarships at institution (e.g., Erasmus)	4.8	17.5	44.6	29.1	0.6	2.3	1.1
	Good educational scholarship and social assistance at institution	4.2	21.2	46.6	24.0	0.3	2.5	1.1
	Excellent student results at institution	7.3	24.6	42.1	20.6	0.3	4.0	1.1
	Diploma can be naturalized	17.2	20.3	22.0	21.8	11.3	6.2	1.1
	Chosen training is not available in Serbia	29.9	4.8	8.8	15.8	33.1	6.5	1.1
	In Serbia, the quality of training is inadequate	25.1	13.6	15.8	20.1	15.0	8.8	1.7

Table 2 Reasons for respondents' choice of higher education institution (%)

Source: questionnaire survey of the author

		Not at all	Just a little	Quite a bit	Fully influence s me	Doesn't apply to me	I don't know	No answer
ices, urban living and lifestyle	Available dormitory spaces	15.0	19.2	37.9	17.5	7.9	1.4	1.1
	Favorable rented apartment opportunities	20.3	25.4	28.0	9.0	13.8	2.3	1.1
	Family has real estate in Hungary	5.1	0.6	1.4	3.4	87.0	1.4	1.1
	University student discounts	15.5	22.9	35.3	14.7	6.2	4.2	1.1
y ser	I know the city	23.2	28.2	24.0	14.4	7.3	1.7	1.1
iversit	Entertainment options provided	18.4	28.0	32.5	16.4	1.7	2.0	1.1
Uni	Attractive city	10.5	17.8	38.4	28.8	1.7	1.7	1.1
Labor market situation	Better labor market in Hungary after graduation	8.8	16.9	28.0	26.3	15.3	3.7	1.1
	Better marketability of qualifications in the EU labor market	11.9	11.3	29.9	30.8	10.5	4.5	1.1
	Limited career opportunities in Serbia	17.8	19.2	24.9	23.1	8.2	5.1	1.7
	Serbian language skills are recognized in Hungary	19.5	26.8	20.1	7.6	4.5	19.8	1.7
Geographic factors	Accessibility of the institution in terms of transport	14.4	32.8	37.0	11.9	1.1	1.7	1.1
	Travel costs between home and institution	19.5	31.6	34.2	10.5	1.7	1.4	1.1
	Travel time between home and institution	23.4	29.4	31.6	11.6	1.4	1.4	1.1

Table 3 Reasons for respondents' choice of higher education institution (%)

Source: questionnaire survey of the author

CONCLUSION

In this study, we surveyed Hungarian students studying in Serbian high schools in Vojvodina to find out about their intention to pursue higher education, their reasons for and against higher education in Serbia, and the reasons influencing their preferred higher education institution. As the migration of Vojvodinian Hungarian to Hungary for study purposes has been a complex problem for decades, its solution was not one of the aims of the article. By using the data and drawing conclusions from it, we hope we can get closer to understanding the problem.

Based on the results of our research, we can conclude that higher education in Hungary is more promising for Serbian Hungarians in the long run. Due to Hungary's EU membership, the degree obtained in Hungary is more competitive than the one obtained in Serbia. In addition, the proximity to the boundary, better livelihood opportunities, learning in Hungarian language, and the University of Szeged as a reputable university with a wide range of training, are also crucial aspects. Regardless of these attractive factors, the outcome of the process after the completion of the studies in Hungary is not one-way. Our further interview research results among Vojvodinian Hungarian students already studying at University of Szeged show that in many cases the outcome of studying in Hungary is not necessarily settling in Hungary. Many students choose to go abroad and returning to Serbia is less common.

MNT tries to encourage further study in Serbia in many ways, at the same time, the Makovecz Program, launched by the Ministry of Human Capacities (Hungary), also provides an opportunity for part-time training in Hungary for transborder Hungarian students who take part in the Hungarian teaching training at one of the higher education institutions of the neighboring countries. In the territory of Vojvodina, the University of Novi Sad (primarily its Hungarian Language Teacher Training Faculty in Subotica) and the College of Applied Sciences at Subotica Tech are member institutions. In addition, Serbia as a partner country of the Stipendium Hungaricum Programme (established by the Hungarian government), students from Serbia are able to study in Hungary and earn a full bachelor, master or doctoral degree. The future of young Hungarians in Vojvodina is highly dependent on the development of economic and social processes in the region and throughout Serbia.

Kincses, B., Papp, S.

REFERENCES

Babbie, E. (2001). A társadalomtudományi kutatás gyakorlata. Budapest: Balassi Kiadó.

- Bartha, Zs. (2014). Az iskolaválasztás motivációs hátterének vizsgálata Erdélyben, hangsúlyosan szórványban. *Magyar Kisebbség: Nemzetpolitikai Szemle*, 19(2), 60–84.
- Bodó, B., Balogh, B., & Ilyés, Z. (2007). Előszó. In Balogh, B., Bodó, B., & Ilyés, Z. (Eds.), *Regionális identitás, közösségépítés, szórványgondozás* (pp. 7–12). Budapest: Lucidus Kiadó.
- Csanády, M. T., Kmetty, Z., Kucsera, T. G., Személyi, L., & Tarján, G. (2008). A magyar képzett migráció a rendszerváltás óta [Hungarian skilled migration since the change of regime]. *Magyar Tudomány*, 169(5), 603–616.
- Erőss, Á., Filep, B., Rácz, K., Tátrai, P., Váradi, M. M., & Doris, W. W. (2011). Tanulmányi célú migráció, migráns élethelyzetek: vajdasági diákok Magyarországon. *Tér és Társadalom*, 25(4), 3–19. https://doi.org/10.17649/TET.25.4.1936
- Gábrity, E. (2012). The intertwining of linguistic identity and ideology among Hungarian minority commuters from Vojvodina to Hungary. *Jezikoslovlje*, 13(2), 625–643.
- Gábrity, E. (2013). A vajdasági magyar ingázók nyelvi identitása és ideológiái. *Tér és Társadalom*, 27(2), 118–130. https://doi.org/10.17649/TET.27.2.2522
- Gábrity-Molnár, I. (2008). Oktatásunk látlelete. Újvidék: Fórum Könyvkiadó.
- Gábrity-Molnár, I., & Slavić, A. (2014). The impact of emigration from Serbia to Hungary on the human resources of Vojvodina. *Zbornik Matice srpske za drustvene nauke*, 2014 (148), 571–581. https://doi.org/10.2298/ZMSDN1448571G
- Gábrity-Molnár I., & Gábrity, E. (2018). Migration and language use of experts and educated population in the cross-border region of Hungary and Serbia. In Borsos, É., Horák, R., & Námesztovszki, Zs. (Eds.), Magyar Tannyelvű Tanítóképző Kar Konferenciáinak Tanulmánygyűjteménye (pp.75–82.). Szabadka: Újvidéki Egyetem, Magyar Tannyelvű Tanítóképző Kar.
- Gábrity-Molnár, I. (2018). A pályaorientáció útvesztői. In Pusztai, G., & Szigeti, F. (Eds.), *Lemorzsolódás és perzisztencia a felsőoktatásban. Oktatáskutatás a 21. században.* (pp. 91–106). Debreceni Egyetemi Kiadó/Debrecen University Press.
- Gábrity-Molnár, I. (2019). A vajdasági magyar fiatalok társadalmi kilátásai (közérzetmérleg).
 In Bali, J., Kovács, T., & Molnár, G. (Eds.), *Fiatalok a Kárpát-medencében a 21.* század elején, Nemzetstratégiai Kutatóintézet és a PTE BTK 2018. október 26–27-én megrendezett II. Doktorandusz Konferenciájának előadásait összefoglaló tanulmánykötet (pp. 100–113). Budapest: Nemzetstratégiai Kutatóintézet.
- Gödri, I. (2005). A bevándorlók migrációs céljai, motivációi és ezek makro- es mikrostrukturális háttere. In Gödri, I., & Tóth, P. P. (Eds.), *Bevándorlás és beilleszkedés* (pp. 69–131). Budapest: KSH Népességtudományi Kutatóintézet.
- Göncz, L. (2006). Oktatásunk jövője. In Gábrity-Molnár, I., & Mirnics Zs. (Eds.), *Oktatási oknyomozó. Vajdasági kutatások, tanulmányok* (pp. 125–140). Szabadka: Magyarságkutató Tudományos Társaság.
- Goran, B. (2015). Impact of education in minority languages on the internal and external migrations of national minorities. (Introducing Migration in National Development Strategies). Belgrade: Swiss Agency for Development and Cooperation, International Organization for Migration and the United Nations Development Programme
- Kapitány, B. (2015). Ethnic Hungarians in the neighbouring countries. In Monostori, J., Őri,
 P., & Spéder, Zs. (Eds.), *Demographic Portrait of Hungary 2015* (pp. 225–239).
 Budapest.
- M. Császár, Zs., & Mérei, A. (2012). Ethnic-homogenization processes in the most developed region of Serbia, the multiethnical Vojvodina. *Historia Actual Online*, 27, 117–128.

- M. Császár, Zs. (2011). The practice of Minority Education Policy in the Balkans. *Revista De Historia Actual*, 9(9), 125–130.
- Meszmann, T. (2001). A vajdasági magyar tanügy helyzetéről. Iskolakultúra, 11(2), 7-83.
- Mikuska, É., & Raffai, J. (2018). Early childhood education and care for the Hungarian national minority in Vojvodina, Serbia. *Early Years. An International Research Journal*, 38(4), 378–395. https://doi.org/10.1080/09575146.2018.1479682
- Mirnics, Zs. (2001). Hazától hazáig. A Vajdaságba és Magyarországon tanuló vajdasági magyar egyetemi hallgatók életkilátásai és migrációs szándékai. In Gábrity-Molnár, I., & Mirnics, Zs. (Eds.), *Fészekhagyó vajdaságiak* (pp. 163–204). Szabadka: Magyarságkutató Tudományos Társaság.
- Molnár, Cs. L. (1989). A magyar nyelv helyzete Jugoszláviában. Magyar Nyelvőr, 113(2), 162–175.
- National Council of the Hungarian Ethnic Minority. Education Development Strategy 2016–2020. pp. 68.
- National Council of the Hungarian Ethnic Minority. Vojvodinian Hungarian Cultural Strategy 2012–2018. pp. 244.
- Palusek, E., & Trombitás, T. (2017). Vajdaság demográfiai és migrációs jellemzői. In Ördögh, T. (Ed.), Vajdaság I.: Vajdaság társadalmi és gazdasági jellemzői (pp. 41–72). Szabadka: Vajdasági Magyar Doktoranduszok és Kutatók Szervezete.
- Rác, L. (2008). A szerbiai oktatási rendszer finanszírozása és néhány kisebbségi vonatkozása. *Regio: kisebbség, politika, társadalom,* 19(2), 188–209.
- Rédei, M. (2009). A tanulmányi célú mozgás. Budapest: Reg-Info Kft.
- Šabić, N. (2018). A Szerbiában élő nemzeti kisebbségek oktatáspolitikai jellemzői. In Ördögh, T. (Ed.), *Vajdaság II.: Variációk autonómiára* (pp. 105–129). Szabadka: Vajdasági Magyar Doktoranduszok és Kutatók Szervezete.
- Stojšin, S. (2015). Ethnic Diversity of Population in Vojvodina at the Beginning of the 21st Century. *European Quarterly of Political Attitudes and Mentalities*, 4(2), 25-37.
- Szügy, É. (2012). Iskolaválasztás a Délvidéken. Kisebbségkutatás, 21(3), 514-535
- Takács, Z., & Kincses, Á. (2013). Vajdasági hallgatók Magyarországon. *Területi Statisztika*, 53(3), 253–270.
- Takács, Z., & Szügyi, É. (2015). Student mobility or migration flow? The case of students commuting from Serbia to Hungary. *The Central European Journal of Regional Development and Tourism*, 7(1), 120–136.
- Takács, Z. (2008). A munkaerő-kompetencia és az oktatás viszonya. In Gábrity-Molnár, I., & Mirnics Zs. (Eds.), *Regionális erőnlét. A humánerőforrás befolyása Vajdaságban* (pp. 267–293). Szabadka: Magyarságkutató Tudományos Társaság.
- Takács, Z. (2012). Regionális és határon átívelő felsőoktatási intézménykapcsolatok Észak-Vajdaságban. *Educatio* 21 (1), 104–122.
- Takács, Z. (2013). *Felsőoktatási határ/helyzetek*. Szabadka: Magyarságkutató Tudományos Társaság.
- Takács, Z., Tátrai, P., & Erőss, Á. (2013). A Vajdaságból Magyarországra irányuló tanulmányi célú migráció. *Tér és Társadalom*, 27(2), 77–95. https://doi.org/10.17649/TET.27.2.2530
- Thelin, M., & Niedomysl, T. (2015). The (ir)relevance of geography for school choice: Evidence from a Swedish choice experiment. *Geoforum*, 67, 110–120. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.geoforum.2015.11.003
- Váradi, M. M. (2013). Migrációs történetek, döntések és narratív identitás. A tanulmányi célú migrációról–másként. *Tér és Társadalom*, 27(2), 96–117. https://doi.org/10.17649/TET.27.2.2520

Internet references

- Internet 1: Municipalities and Regions of the Republic of Serbia, (2012). Statistical Office of the Republic of Serbia https://publikacije.stat.gov.rs/G2012/PdfE/G20122008.pdf (14.01.2020)
- Internet 2: Zakon o zaštiti prava i sloboda nacionalnih manjina http://www.mnt.org.rs/kozerdeku-informaciok/jogszabalyok-magyarul (22.01.2020)
- Internet 3: Zakon o srednjem obrazovanju i vaspitanju http://www.mnt.org.rs/kozerdekuinformaciok/jogszabalyok-magyarul (28.01.2020)
- Internet 4: Statute of the Autonomous Province of Vojvodina (2014) Section 27 https://www.skupstinavojvodine.gov.rs/Strana.aspx?s=statut&j=HU (22.01.2020)

Internet 5: https://felveteli.pte.hu/cimkek/zombor (24.01.2020.)

Internet 6: IDKM (2010). Migrációs szándék a vajdasági magyar egyetemisták körében [Intention of migration among Vojvodinian Hungarian university students] http://www.idkm.org/tanulmanyok/Migracios_szandek1.pdf (22.01.2020)